

THE
LADY'S MANUAL
OF
HOMŒOPATHIC TREATMENT,
IN THE
VARIOUS DERANGEMENTS INCIDENT TO HER SEX.

By E. H. RUDDOCK, M.D.,

LICENTIATE OF THE ROYAL COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS; MEMBER OF THE ROYAL
COLLEGE OF SURGEONS; LICENTIATE IN MIDWIFERY (LONDON AND EDIN-
BURGH); CONSULTING PHYSICIAN TO THE READING AND BERKSHIRE
HOMŒOPATHIC DISPENSARY; ETC.

THOROUGHLY REVISED

RE-WRITTEN.

LONDON:

THE HOMŒOPATHIC PUBLISHING COMPANY,
2, FINSBURY CIRCUS;

And all Homœopathic Chemists and Booksellers.

1878.

LONDON :
R. K. BURT AND CO., PRINTERS,
WINE OFFICE COURT.

NOTE TO THE SIXTH EDITION.

The matter in this volume has been very considerably increased, partly by adding to the number of pages; partly by condensing some portions; but chiefly by the adoption of a much larger page than in the former editions.

The new Sections are the following:—Polypus of the Womb; Maternal Impressions; The New-born Infant; Involution and Subinvolution of the Womb; etc. But the whole work has been carefully revised and numerous additions made wherever larger observations, and maturer experience, have augmented our knowledge.

2, Finsbury Circus, London, E.C.,

July, 1875.

PREFACE TO THE FIFTH EDITION.

EVERY portion of this work has been most carefully revised ; modern doctrines and therapeutics, up to the time of publication, are introduced as space permits, together with several entirely new Sections, of which the following are the chief,—Spinal Irritation, Infantile Leucorrhœa, Causes of a Bad Getting-up after Labour, and Puerperal Mania.

Complaint occasionally reaches the Author that the continual introduction of changes into succeeding editions of his works is becoming a tax upon some purchasers, involving the necessity of their procuring a copy of each edition. The Author is fully alive to this difficulty ; but it should be remembered that a work of this character is unlike an ordinary literary production, new editions of which simply require accuracy in reprinting ; and that in dealing with an ever-changing and expanding subject such as that herein treated of, there is hardly a doctrine or method of practice which has not to be repeatedly weighed and tested by the most recent investigations. The most advanced views and improved methods of practice will be looked for by the reader, and these the Author conscientiously endeavours to introduce so as to render each edition an improvement on its predecessor.

We have endeavoured in the following pages to point out systematically the medical and general treatment of

the most frequently occurring derangements peculiar to the female organisation. The statements advanced may be accepted as tested and confirmed by the Author during many years' study and practice, and claim that weight which may confidently be asked for the honest declarations of a careful observer.

In sending forth this Manual under the banner of Homœopathy, we do not mean to imply that the old practice is wholly false or always injurious. On the contrary, we regularly peruse and glean much from the writings and clinical experience of our allopathic brethren. Although, then, Homœopathy is the foundation on which our medical treatment is reared, we accept the suggestions and profit by the experience of others whenever and wherever honestly presented.

The value of Homœopathy in the treatment of the diseases of women can only be estimated by those who have adopted it to any extent in this department of the healing art. Knowing, therefore, how great a blessing it is to women, the Author is thankful to note that its influence is steadily and surely permeating society. The issue of four former editions of this work, besides other Manuals he has written on Homœopathy, have prompted those who have been benefited by them to address numerous letters to the Author, thus conveying to him a fuller apprehension of the deep and wide-spread interest now taken in Homœopathy than could be attained in any other way. But did not his own observations satisfy him of the efficiency and safety of the following prescriptions, he would, indeed, hesitate to incur the responsibility of offering them to the public. His personal observations, made during a fairly large experience, both in private and dispensary practice, together with the

spontaneous testimony of the numerous correspondents just referred to, enable him to predict, even more confidently than he did twelve years since, when the first edition was published, the happiest results whenever the directions shall be faithfully carried out.

This work is by no means intended to supersede professional homœopathic treatment when it is accessible, but to substitute remedies and measures of greater value, and less dangerous, than those commonly employed in allopathic practice. A cursory inspection of the work will show that it is not limited to the prescription of drugs, but that it contains nearly all that is essential on general and accessory treatment. Patients who consult the Manual will fail to derive half the value of its instructions if they do not adopt the various accessories appended to the Sections. Of course, in every serious or doubtful case, or when the treatment prescribed is insufficient to effect the desired change in a reasonable time, the case should be submitted to a homœopathic practitioner. The ever-accumulating resources which the trained and practical student of Homœopathy has at his command should encourage hope in the most difficult and otherwise hopeless cases.

E. H. RUDDOCK.

2, Finsbury Circus, London, E.C.,

July, 1875.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
NOTE TO THE SIXTH EDITION	iii
PREFACE	iv

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY 9

Homœopathic Medicines—Directions for Mixing and Taking the Medicines—Rules for Patients—The Bidet or Hip-bath.—Spinal Hot-Water and Ice-bags.

CHAPTER II.

MENSTRUATION 21

Puberty—The Function of Menstruation—Delay of the First Menstruation—Suppression of the Menses—Too Scanty or Short-lasting Menstruation—Irrregular Menstruation—Vicarious Menstruation—Profuse Menstruation—Painful Menstruation, Menstrual Colic—Cessation of the Menses, Change of Life, Critical Age, Climacteric Period.

CHAPTER III.

INCIDENTAL DISEASES 64
 Leucorrhœa, Whites—Infantile Leucorrhœa—Chlorosis, Green-sickness—Falling of the Womb—Inflammation of the Womb—Irritation.

CHAPTER IV.

REPRODUCTION 107

Marriage—Sterility—Conception—Maternal Impressions.

CHAPTER V.

PREGNANCY 125
Signs and Symptoms of Pregnancy—General Habits during Preg-
nancy.

CHAPTER VI.

	PAGE
DISORDERS OF PREGNANCY	138

Melancholy, Fear, etc.—Fainting and Hysterical Fits—Headache, Dizziness, etc.—Toothache or Faceache—Palpitation of the Heart—Varicose Veins—Swelling of the Extremities—Morning Sickness—Heartburn, Waterbrash, and Acidity—Cramps—Colic—Salivation—Constipation—Diarrhoea—Piles—Incontinence of Urine—Retention of Urine—Pain in the Breasts—Itching of the Genital Parts—Abortion, Miscarriage.

CHAPTER VII.

LABOUR	177
----------------	-----

Calculation of the Time of Labour—Difficult Labour—Preparations for Labour—False Labour Pains—Symptoms and Stages of Labour—How to act in the Absence of a Medical Man.

CHAPTER VIII.

MANAGEMENT AFTER DELIVERY.	199
------------------------------------	-----

Diet—Flooding—After-pains—The Lochia—Milk Fever, Puerperal Ephemera—Puerperal Fever—Puerperal Mania—Retention of Urine after Labour—Constipation after Labour—Diarrhoea after Labour—Causes of a Bad Getting-up—Involution and Subinvolution of the Womb—The New-born Infant.

CHAPTER IX.

LACTATION	224
-------------------	-----

The Function of the Breasts—Diet for the Nursing Mother—Stated Hours for Nursing—Depressed, and Sore Nipples—Sore Mouth of Nursing Mothers—Deteriorated Milk—Insufficient Supply of Milk—Suppressed Milk—Excessive Secretion of Milk—Involuntary Escape of Milk—Prolonged Nursing—Weaning—Gathered Breasts.

APPENDIX	247
------------------	-----

List of Remedies prescribed in this Manual, with the Disorders for which they are used, and the Dilutions recommended for General Use.

THE LADY'S HOMŒOPATHIC MANUAL.

CHAPTER I. INTRODUCTORY.

1.—Homœopathic Medicines.

THE medicines prescribed in this Manual may be procured either in single bottles, or in a case or chest. A chest constructed expressly for the work, to contain all the remedies recommended, or a selection of twelve, twenty-four, or thirty of those most frequently prescribed, is necessary for those who desire, in good faith, to adopt the treatment. The medicines should be procured from a person who has had a proper pharmaceutical education, of known character, and is exclusively occupied as a homœopathic druggist. Failures in homœopathic practice, we doubt not, often arise from the inefficiency of the medicines employed. Inasmuch as any person has been allowed until recently to assume the designation of "homœopathic chemist," without submitting to any test of qualification, there is the greater need for exercising caution as to the source from whence homœopathic medicines are obtained. As a general rule, they should not be purchased from an allopathic druggist's shop, unless a separate room is specially appropriated to them

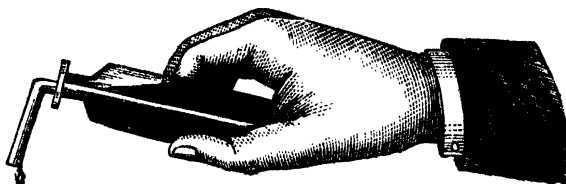
otherwise the virtues of the medicines are liable to injury by close proximity to strong-smelling drugs ; and, further, Homœopathy with such associations is generally kept in the background. Druggists, with some exceptions, are opposed to Homœopathy, often deprecate it, and when they can do so, recommend their own preparations in preference. Medicines can be procured through the post from any reliable homœopathic chemist.

The medicines used in homœopathic practice are prepared in different forms—*Globules*, *Pilules*, *Tinctures*, and *Triturations*. Globules are now almost wholly superseded by Pilules ; and Triturations are chiefly used in professional practice. A description of the different forms may be found in *The Homœopathic Vade Mecum*, p. 76, seventh edition.

2.—Directions for Mixing and Taking the Medicines.

ADMINISTRATION.—Pilules may be taken dry on the tongue, but it is better, when convenient, to dissolve them in pure soft water. If tinctures are used, the required quantity should be dropped into the bottom of a glass, by holding the bottle in an oblique manner, with the lip resting against the middle of the end of the cork ; the bottle should then be carefully tilted, when the tincture will descend and drop from the lower edge of the cork ; or a piece of solid glass bent at a right angle, about $\frac{3}{16}$ of an inch diameter, may be introduced into the bottle, as shown in the annexed illustration. This simple contrivance enables the most timid person to drop the tinctures with exactness. Water, in the proportion of a table-spoonful

to a drop, should then be poured upon the medicine. The vessel should be scrupulously clean; and if it has to stand for some time after being mixed, it should be covered over. The spoon should not be left *in* the medicine, but wiped after measuring each dose. Fine glazed earthenware spoons are the best for this purpose. If the medicine has to be kept several days, it should be put into a new bottle, particular care being taken that the cork is new and sound, and that the bottle has not been used for the medicines prescribed under the old system. But to protect the



medicines from light, dust, etc., and to distinguish them from other liquids, graduated earthenware medicine cups, with covers, specially made for this purpose are the best, and may be procured of any homœopathic chemist.

THE DOSE.—In determining the quantity and strength of doses, several circumstances require consideration, such as age, sex, habits, nature of the disease, and the organ involved. We may appropriately remark in this Manual, that the superior delicacy of the female organisation renders this sex, as a rule, more sensitive to the action of medicines than the male. The circulation is

quicker, and the nervous system more impressible; and the dose has often to be regulated by these peculiarities.

With the above exceptions, and allowing for any idiosyncrasy of constitution, the following directions may be given as to the dose:—

FOR AN ADULT, *one or two drops of Tincture, three or four Pilules, or one grain of Trituration*; FOR A CHILD, *about one-half the quantity.*

A pilule, or one drop, is easily divided into two or three doses, by mixing it with two or three spoonfuls of water, and giving one spoonful for a dose.

HOURS.—The most appropriate times for taking the medicines are, generally, on rising in the morning, at bedtime, and if oftener prescribed, about half an hour or an hour before, or two or three hours after, a meal.

REPETITION OF DOSES.—On this point we are to be guided by the acute or chronic character of the malady, the urgency and danger of the symptoms, and the effects produced by the medicines. In violent and acute diseases, such as flooding, Miscarriage, Convulsions, etc., the remedies may be repeated every fifteen, twenty, or thirty minutes; in less urgent cases of acute disease, every one to three or four hours. In chronic maladies the medicine may be administered every six, twelve, or twenty-four hours, or even at more distant intervals. In all cases, when improvement takes place, the medicine should be taken less frequently, and gradually relinquished.

3.—General Directions.

ALTERNATION OF MEDICINES.—Homœopaths do not follow the objectionable practice of mixing several drugs

together. But in acute diseases, when both a constitutional and a local affection have to be met, or when all the symptoms of a malady are not met by a single remedy and a second one is indicated, the two may be given in alternation; that is, one medicine may be followed by another at certain intervals of time, and in a regularly recurring order of succession. But, on several grounds, it is rarely advisable to give more than one medicine until its effect or non-effect has been observed.

DIET.—Homœopathy is not, as it is often stated to be, a mere system of diet. But for the healthy and the sick, whether under medical treatment or not, it is by no means unimportant that some attention be paid to diet. The chief rule to be observed is, that patients should partake of easily digestible, nourishing food, sufficient to satisfy hunger; and of such drink as nature requires to allay thirst. Nearly all the general remarks that it seems necessary to make in this place are, that the diet should be regulated by the patient's observations, intelligently made, as to what kinds of food and drink best agree with her, these being modified by the nature, stage, and progress of the disease under which she may be suffering.

The usual list of articles of food *allowed* and *forbidden* is omitted, as unnecessary, and sometimes perplexing. Ample and special instructions are, however, given in nearly every Section of the Manual; and these it is believed will be found more satisfactory than *general* directions. Different diseases and different constitutions require such a varied dietary scale as to render it impossible to give any single list applicable to all cases.

In acute and dangerous diseases it may be proper to take

no food whatever; the only admissible article probably being that which nature craves for—namely, pure cold water, given in small quantities, at short intervals.

DRUGS.—Persons under Homœopathic treatment are particularly cautioned against taking herb-tea, senna, salts, castor oil, pills, or other allopathic drugs; leeches, blisters, etc., disturb and annoy the patient, and are often positively injurious; they should not therefore be employed. The extent to which numerous patent drugs, declared to be potent to cure nearly every disease, are now advertised and sold in every part of the country, doing an incalculable amount of injury, by causing irritation or inflammation of the delicate lining of the alimentary canal, and lowering the tone of the digestive organs, seems to justify this caution. Religious and general periodical literature teems with these advertisements, and by giving a virtual assent to the efficacy of the drugs they advertise, often inflict injury on their too-confiding readers. But the love of gain overrides other considerations, even in those with whom higher motives might be supposed to prevail.

GENERAL DIRECTIONS.—Patients are recommended to sponge themselves all over quickly in cold water, and thoroughly dry themselves with a large coarse towel or sheet, every morning on rising; during the monthly period, tepid water may be substituted for cold if the latter is found to disturb the healthy function. The bidet or hip-bath, described in the next Section, is strongly recommended for general adoption. Patients should also, if possible, take moderate exercise daily in the open air; or when the weather is unsuitable, in well-lighted and properly-ventilated rooms.

Patients should abstain from undue indulgence in any passion, and guard against all excessive emotions, such as grief, care, anger, etc.; the active requirements of the household, as well as its cares and anxieties, should be controlled and moderated so as not to overtax the body or overburden the mind; lastly, the excellent and healthy habit should be formed of going to bed, and rising, *early*.

These hints are of vital importance, alike for those under treatment, and for those who desire the inestimable blessing of a healthy long life.

4.—The Bidet or Hip-Bath.

A hip-bath may be procured of any respectable iron-monger; in the absence of one constructed for the purpose, however, any wide vessel about twelve inches deep will answer the purpose. Having poured water into the bath to the depth of five or six inches, removed the night-dress as far down as the waist, and tied the hair back, the lady should plunge the entire face and hands in the water; then soap the hands well, and rub the face, neck, chest, and arms; and immediately afterwards bathe these parts with a sponge squeezed out of the water, drying rapidly by means of a large towel. Then, after throwing a covering over her shoulders and back, and removing the dress from the lower part of her body, she should sit down in the water for about two minutes;¹ the instant she is

¹ The time during which the patient should remain sitting in the bath may be extended from ten to fifteen or twenty minutes. When used as a derivative, it should be cold, and the time short; when used to dispel congestion, it should be warmer and the time longer. While sitting in

thus seated, she should fill a large sponge with the water, raise it as high as her arms will permit, squeeze out the water, and allow it to fall on the chest, and then over the shoulders, back, and legs; she may also rub the general surface, especially of the bowels and lower part of the back, with the hands or with a bath-glove. She may then stand up in the bath for a moment, and sponge the feet and legs, then step out on to a warm mat, and at once commence drying herself by means of a bath-sheet thrown over the shoulders, continuing the friction till the whole body is in a comfortable glow, when dressing should not be delayed an instant. After the bath, she should take active exercise, if possible in the open air, to promote reaction, and render it lasting.

In adopting the above bath, the following points should be attended to:—

(1) *The water should be cold.*¹ If the reader is unaccustomed to a morning bath such as that just recommended, and especially if weakly, she may not at first be able to bear the water cold, and should commence by using water at about seventy degrees, gradually reducing the temperature for three or four mornings, after which, in nearly every case, she will be able to use it cold. The use

the bath, the shoulders, upper portion of the body, and legs should be covered by a blanket, with a hole cut out of it for the head. In general, sitz-baths should not be taken without the special advice of a physician. These remarks have reference to the Hydropathic sitz-bath; those in the text to a process of ablution for tonic purposes and cleanliness.

¹ DR. BAIKIE, of Edinburgh, remarks in a letter to the Author, "I rarely use it colder than 68° to begin with, gradually reducing it to 64°. Great mischief is often done by using water too cold, especially when it has access to the internal cavities of the body, owing to the violence of the reaction it creates." This refers to the Hydropathic sitz-bath.

of cold water every morning on rising from bed, in the manner just pointed out, will wonderfully contribute to health of body and cheerfulness of spirits. During menstruation, it is not necessary to suspend the bathing, but tepid water may be used, if cold injuriously affects the discharge.

Precaution.—In the use of the cold bath it should be remembered that the water is very likely to be colder in winter than in summer, and that consequently there may be greater difference between its temperature and that of the blood. This should be tested by a thermometer; and if colder than 64° the temperature of the water should be raised. Inattention to this might occasion an attack of muscular rheumatism.

(2) *Addition of sea-salt to the bath.* Sea-salt is the residuum of evaporated sea-water; and if it be added in such quantity to a bath that the mineral ingredient is about equal to that contained in salt water, it will be far more efficacious than a simple fresh-water bath, as it combines the advantages of temperature with the stimulating action of the water upon the skin, imparted by the saline matter which it holds in solution. Occasionally in health, but especially if the back and hips are weak, the addition of this salt to the bath will be of great service. Another advantage resulting from the addition of salt is, that it raises the specific gravity of the water and prevents the chill which fresh water sometimes causes, and so enables persons of feeble circulation—weak heart and pulse, and cold hands and feet—to use cold sponging who could not otherwise do so. Sea-salt can now be very generally and cheaply obtained, and thus persons residing at a distance from the coast may enjoy the advantage and

luxury of a salt-water bath. In the absence of sea-salt, a handful of bay-salt, or of common salt, may be added to the water.

(3) *Bath-sheets for drying and friction.* These may be procured from most drapers' establishments for from eight to twelve shillings, according to size, and form a very necessary appendage to the bath-room. If only a towel is used, much vital heat necessarily passes off during the exposure, and the benefit of the bath is often lost from inattention to this point alone. A sheet thrown over the whole body prevents the radiation of heat from the surface and aids reaction. *The cold sitz-bath*, recommended for Amenorrhœa, and other conditions, requires to be carried out in an entirely different manner to the bath just described; the instructions for this bath are fully given in the Section on Amenorrhœa, p. 34.

(4) *The process should be quickly performed.* The bath should be taken quickly, and contact with the water boldly encountered, as it is the *shock* thus given which does so much good, by imparting tone and health to the nervous system. The entire process, including the drying, should be performed by the patient herself, as the exercise renders the reaction more complete and lasting; but a weakly person should have an assistant to rub her back whilst she herself rubs the front portion of her body. When assistance is needed, a person of robust constitution should be employed as a shampooer.

With the exercise of a little care, the bath thus described may be used in nearly every case. Its adoption would prevent many of the nervous, fancied, and real ailments of invalids, secure large exemption from skin affections, and remove the excessive sensibility to cold and disease that

often dims the sunshine of life, and cripples the efforts of many who would gladly be usefully employed. Probably there is no hygienic habit inculcated in this volume commensurate in value to the bath just described; and although it is much neglected by the illiterate and the poor, we are glad to know that bathing is now largely and increasingly adopted by the intelligent and well-to-do classes. If the Author's labours in the production of this book lead to no other result than the habitual and extended use of the morning bath, he will not have laboured in vain.

5.—Spinal Hot-water and Ice Bags.

In many female derangements, Chapman's spinal bags are of great utility, when judiciously used. In conjunction with appropriate remedies, the spinal hot-water bag is of great advantage in Menorrhagia, Dysmenorrhœa, and also for the relief of pelvic distress arising during the course of uterine or ovarian disease. In many cases of profuse menstruation, especially in patients of relaxed muscular tissue, or in those suffering from the effects of imperfect involution of the uterus, the application of a ten-inch spinal bag, filled with water of the temperature of about 110° Fahr., to the lower part of the spine, is a powerful help in arresting the excessive loss. The bag should be worn for not less than two hours at a time. In cases of Dysmenorrhœa, especially if they are of inflammatory or congestive origin, suffering is often greatly mitigated by wearing the hot-water spinal bag for two hours at a time at intervals through the day. It is equally applicable and beneficial to patients with pain in the back, above the pubes, over

the ovaries, or along the margin of the false ribs, in ovarian or uterine disease. "The treatment of uterine diseases by the application of cold to the spine, best effected by means of Chapman's ice-bags, requires to be carried out with greater caution than does that by means of the spinal hot-water bag. The latter, injudiciously applied, may aggravate suffering or be altogether useless, but is not likely to be decidedly injurious. The ice-bag, however, may, without doubt, if used in unsuitable cases, prove exceedingly so. The ice-bag is useful, 1st, In certain cases of Amenorrhœa in which the cold hip-bath is not suitable; 2ndly, In relieving the sickness of pregnancy; 3rdly, In certain forms of disease in which severe pelvic and lumbar pains are experienced, together with, and apparently depending on, the condition known as Spinal Irritation" (*Dr. L. Atthill*). It should, in the first instance, be used only fifteen minutes at a time. If well borne, its application should be prolonged, but it is better to carry out this treatment by repeated applications of the ice-bag made at intervals of some hours than by prolonged applications made once or twice a day. In pregnancy, great caution is necessary, when only a moderate use of the ice-bag is recommended.

CHAPTER II.

MENSTRUATION.

6.—Puberty.

PUBERTY is the period in which the general development and growth of the female have so far advanced as to render her capable of bearing children.

At the approach of puberty a striking change is effected in the general system. **External Signs of Puberty.** The pelvis, although far from being yet mature, enlarges, and takes on its distinctive sexual character; the breasts become rounded and full, and establish their connection and sympathy with the womb; the chest, throat, arms, and, indeed, the whole body, acquire the contour of a more mature development; the hair grows more luxuriantly; the skin becomes fresh and blooming, the voice full and mellow; and the whole figure acquires that elegance of symmetry, the complexion that bloom of health and beauty, and each feature and action that play of intellect and emotion, and that indescribable gracefulness of action, which are to be found in woman alone.

This combination of attractions which marks the epoch of puberty is no doubt designed to subserve the purpose of alluring the opposite sex, and so securing one great object for which the female was created—the reproduction of the species.

Corresponding with the external changes coincident

with puberty, are internal ones, occurring especially in the ovaries and uterus, which now become more active and more perfectly developed ; in short, she has now, as a rule, power to conceive.

The mind, too, as well as the body, acquires a rapid growth ; the mental capacity is enlarged, the imagination becomes more vivid, and the nervous system exhibits a heightened sensibility.

Maternal Instruction. As puberty advances, no mother should neglect to teach her daughter to expect the change which is the common lot of her sex, so that the first appearance of the menstrual flow may neither be arrested by the alarm naturally felt at something hitherto inexperienced or unknown, nor by the dangerous applications to which in her ignorance she may otherwise secretly resort. Some young persons view the development of this function with such disgust, that they expose themselves carelessly or purposely during the period to cold and wet, or use cold baths or other means of suppression, and thus finally bring on disordered menstruation and permanent ill-health. Many such cases have occurred within our own experience.

7.—The Function of Menstruation.

The periodical recurrence of the menses, periods, or courses, as they are variously termed, is one of the most important functions of the female organisation, constituting a real monthly crisis. It consists of an exudation of sanguineous fluid, chiefly from the body of the uterus, the average quantity being from four to six ounces at each period, and is attended by a congested state of the uterus,

ovaries, and contiguous organs. Although the discharge proceeds from the uterus, the function depends on the ovaries for the stimulus necessary for its first appearance, for its regular recurrence, and for its due performance. The course of the menses recurs, in the majority of instances, every twenty-eighth day, the very day on which it had appeared four weeks previously. The duration of a menstrual period varies in different persons, the most common and normal being about four days.

The menstrual fluid is eliminated from the uterine vessels, and is considered by some as a true secretion, and by others as a discharge of pure blood. The latter opinion is the correct one, for it is blood, and not a mere secretion, although prevented from coagulating by being blended with the acid secretion of the uterus and vagina. The addition of a small quantity of acetic, phosphoric, or of almost any acid to ordinary blood, will prevent its coagulation, and render it similar in its properties and appearance to menstrual blood. In cases, however, in which the discharge is so profuse that a portion of its coagulating constituent—the *fibrin*—escapes without intermixture with the acid secretion, clots are formed. Thus it appears that true menstrual blood, uncombined with the normally acid uterine and vaginal secretion, is like ordinary blood, and equally capable of coagulation ; but that being immediately blended with this acid secretion, it is enabled to pass off in an uninterrupted course. And here may be observed one of those wise and beneficent contrivances of the Creator and Preserver of all, which so frequently excite the wonder and admiration of the physiologist. If no such acid solvent as that of the vagina existed, the coagulated menstrual blood would, in consequence of its consistency

be prevented from passing along the vaginal canal, and would thus become a mass of dead and putrid matter, entailing consequences which would be fearful in the extreme.

**Purposes
of Menstrua-
tion.**

Two ends seem to be especially secured by this function:—1st, the relief of the general system, by the discharge of the superabundant blood which during pregnancy is appropriated to the formation and growth of the foetus. 2nd, it affords a vicarious satisfaction of the sexual instinct, and thus shields female chastity. The modern doctrine, however, is that menstruation takes place when the ovum, not having been impregnated, undergoes degeneration, and is cast off with an escape of blood from the congested uterus in sufficient quantity to relieve the congestion.

FIRST MENSTRUATION.—In this country the most common time for the occurrence of the first menstruation is from the fourteenth to the sixteenth year, although the age is liable to considerable variations. In hot climates it commences at an earlier, and in cold at a more advanced age. The occurrence of menstruation in this country one or two, or even three years earlier than the fourteenth year, or as much later than the sixteenth, is not sufficiently uncommon to justify any medical interference, should the health be otherwise good; although the former must be considered too early, and the latter too late. Menstruation commences earlier in cities and large towns than in the country, and two years earlier in hot than in temperate climates. It also occurs in the daughters of the rich, who have every comfort and luxury, everything which enervates and relaxes, and at the same time excites—at least nine months before it does in those of the industrious

portions of the community in the most comfortable circumstances ; and full fourteen months, on the average, before it appears in the poorest classes. Its earlier occurrence among the well-to-do classes, and later among the poorest, its scantiness among women in the savage state, and its entire absence among the lower mammals, seem to indicate that the function is due to enervation incident to civic life and a highly artificial state of society, and not to any actual necessity of the organism.

It is satisfactorily established, that in every country and climate the period of the first menstruation may be retarded, in very many cases much beyond the average age, often without producing ill-health or other inconvenience. Indeed, the longer it can be postponed the less will be the draught on the vascular and nervous energy which are essential to the consolidation of the functions of nutrition and growth. And it should be borne in mind that the premature accession of menstruation is almost certain to be followed by the early disappearance of the function. Probably the most successful mode of managing young ladies is to bring them as far towards the perfection of womanhood as possible before the appearance of the menses, at least until the fourteenth or fifteenth year. With this object in view, the following suggestions are offered.

HINTS FOR PREVENTING TOO EARLY MENSTRUATION.—
The use of hot baths, especially with the addition of mustard, should be avoided ; also indulgence in the use of hot, spiced, and stimulating food and drinks ; living in overheated or badly ventilated rooms ; excessive dancing, novel-reading, too much sitting, and late hours : such

habits and indulgences tend to occasion precocious, frequent, copious, or irregular menstruation.

The education, including the general habits, of our present social condition, too frequently gives such a pressure of training, that the successive stages of life are hurried through, and the tastes and peculiarities of one period are anticipated in that which should precede it. Thus, mere boys in age and physical development become young men, and girls young ladies, before they leave school. Such is the precociousness which the habits and fashions of the present generation engender.

On the other hand, regular healthy occupation of both the body and the mind; the daily use of cold baths, or cold sponging over the entire surface of the body; free exercise in the open air; cool, well-ventilated rooms; plain, digestible diet, and abstinence from hot tea, coffee, and alcoholic stimulants, tend to the healthy and highest development of the female form and constitution.

SUDDEN MENSTRUATION.—It is not always, however, that this function advances gradually and in harmony with the changes described. Menstruation may occur for the first time prematurely, and be caused by a severe fall, violent jumping, great mental emotion, etc. In such cases there may be a considerable flow, amounting, in extreme instances, to absolute flooding, and lasting for several days. It is important that these facts should be known by mothers, so that in sudden and extreme instances they may not only maintain their own composure, and inspire it in others, but efficiently carry out the following important—

TREATMENT.—A few doses of *Aconitum*, if resulting from mental emotions, or of *Arnica*, if occasioned by

injury or severe exertion, with the following measures :
—*Rest in the recumbent posture*, light covering, a cool and well-ventilated apartment, and cool drinks. These means will often be sufficient to arrest any serious consequences, or at least will suitably precede the more detailed treatment suggested in subsequent parts of this Manual, or the attendance of a homœopathic practitioner.

In other cases, the occurrence of the menses may be long delayed, and the delay attended with excessive languor, drowsiness, periodic sickness, fretfulness, irritability or frequent change of temper, violent pain in the head or along the spine and in the region of the bowels, a feeling of weight or fulness in the pelvic region, with bearing-down or dragging sensation, tenderness or heat ; these may alternate with feverish reaction, with nervous symptoms, or even with spasms. The local symptoms, and their periodicity, are the most characteristic.

In some females the establishment of menstruation may be accompanied by derangements of the venous, digestive, or lymphatic systems ; and unless successfully treated at this period, these disturbances may be present, in a greater or less degree, during every subsequent recurrence of the menstrual discharge.

If the catamenial function, as it is also termed, be well and healthily established, new impulses will be given to every nerve and organ, and the system acquire superior forces for resisting influences adverse to health. But carelessness, or constitutional delicacy, may render this period extremely dangerous in the propagation of new forms of disease, or in the development of any latent germs of disorder which have existed from birth. Hence, the first appearance of the menses should be looked for with

some care and anxiety on the part of the mother or guardian, and when it is long retarded, the general health disturbed, and the remedies suggested in this work appear inoperative in developing the desired change, professional advice should be sought without delay. False delicacy and improper treatment have needlessly undermined the health of thousands.

The mother should keep an account of dates and other particulars, and prevent all unusual exposure for a few days before the expected flow, such as to night air, damp linen, thin dresses, wet feet, balls, and evening entertainments. When the function has once become healthily established, it is satisfactory to know that extreme precautions need no longer be observed.

8.—Delay of the First Menstruation (*Amenorrhœa*).

DEFINITION.—The term *Amenorrhœa* is used to describe absence of the menstrual discharge. It is divided into (1) *Emansio mensium*, a delay of the menses, although the person has attained the proper age. (2) *Suppressio mensium*, in which they have appeared, but, as the consequence of cold or some other cause, are arrested. (For this variety see the next Section.) (3) *Retentio mensium*, in which they accumulate in the uterus and vagina, from what is technically termed *imperforate hymen*; or more frequently, from occlusion of the vagina by the healing of ulcers, the consequence of sloughing after difficult labours. This condition requires surgical measures for its relief.

This Section we devote to *Delayed* menstruation. As before stated, the period at which the "change" first takes

place varies in different constitutions, climates, and under different circumstances, and no active medicinal means should be used so long as the health continues good. *Emmenagogues, or forcing medicines, such as herb-tea, etc., must be entirely and imperatively eschewed.*

SYMPTOMS.—When all the external signs of womanhood have appeared, and menstruation does not occur, but there are aching, fulness and heaviness of the head, bleeding from the nose, palpitation of the heart, shortness of breath on slight exertion, weariness of the limbs, pains in the small-of-the-back, in the lower part of the bowels, and down the inside of the thighs—these may be regarded as so many indications that nature is seeking to establish this important function, and justify the administration of one or more of the following medicines according to the indications present.

CAUSES.—It is important, first of all, that the cause should, if possible, be definitely ascertained. The immediate cause is probably an inability of the nervous centres to stimulate the ovaries. Delay of the menses from the cause just stated rarely occurs in healthy and vigorous persons, but usually follows as a consequence of *original delicacy of constitution*, or of some long-standing affection. The very common notion that a patient suffers because she does not menstruate is very fallacious; for, except in *retentio mensium*, the patient does not suffer from an accumulation; the delay is due to a defective condition of the general health. Hence the impropriety of giving forcing medicines, which is frequently done, often to the permanent injury of the, as yet, imperfectly developed organs. We have known instances of extreme periodic suffering, continued for many years, traceable to this

cause. In many cases, too, it will be found that the disturbances supposed to be due to delayed menstruation really arise from the patient having taken too little, or innutritious food, or from her habits having been too sedentary or artificial, or from too little out-of-door air and exercise; or, in brief, from her being subjected to influences inimical to her general good health, during a critical period of her physical development.

Tardy menstruation is especially significant in those girls who are predisposed to any form of Consumption. In this class of persons it implies a depraved habit of body in which the menses may not appear at all, or in which a vicarious flow of blood is very apt to take place from one or another of the mucous surfaces, more especially from those which line the respiratory passages. If the young girl who has not menstruated, although she may be fourteen or fifteen years of age, has a cough or difficulty of breathing, a sore throat, hoarseness, or pain in her side, it should be taken as a symptom of ill-health, and measures immediately instituted for its relief. The quaint old rule should, however, not be lost sight of: "She is not sick because she does not menstruate, but she does not menstruate because she is sick."—*Ludlam*.

TREATMENT.—If no congenital deformity or mechanical obstruction exist, the delay being evidently due to constitutional causes, one of the remedies, and the accessory measures next prescribed, may be expected to be successful.

EPITOME OF TREATMENT.—

1. *For the Constitutional Condition*.—Ferr., Phos., Calc.-Phos., Sep., Cycl., Calc.-C., Sulph.
2. *For Indigestion*.—Puls., Nux V., Bry., Sulph., Lyc.
3. *Consumptive Tendency*.—Phos., Calc.-Phos.

4. *Anæmic Patients*.—Ferr., Helon., China.
 • 5. *Various Conditions*.—Bell., Sep. (*Headache*) ; Cimic. (*pain in left side ; rheumatic tendency*) ; Acon. (*disturbed circulation*).

LEADING INDICATIONS.—*Cimicifuga*.—Delay from deficient nervous energy in the ovaries, with excess in other organs, manifested by extreme nervousness, Hysteria, heavy headache, Chorea, etc. ; pain under the left breast, and in the left side generally ; rheumatic pains, etc.

Pulsatilla.—Pains in the abdomen and across the back ; hysterical symptoms, alternate laughing and crying, nausea and vomiting, palpitation of the heart, indigestion, and loss of appetite. *Puls.* is chiefly suitable for patients of light complexion, fair hair, and timid, easily vexed, yet uncomplaining dispositions.

Ferrum.—Debility, languor, palpitation, indigestion, sometimes *Leucorrhœa*, sickly complexion, puffiness of the face or ankles, and other anæmic and chlorotic symptoms. (See the Section on "Chlorosis.")

Conium.¹—In our own practice we have obtained excellent results from this remedy, especially in delayed menstruation consequent on *ovarian inertia*, rather than on constitutional cachexia.

Senecio.—This remedy, administered during the inter-

¹ In a patient recently under our care, a lady aged thirty years, in whom the monthly period had never made its appearance, nor had any symptoms of its approach even been experienced, this remedy was completely successful. The patient had been married six years, and had been under the care of several eminent obstetric physicians without any good results. Under the influence of this remedy chiefly, the monthly function has been fully established, and other physiological changes are now confidently hoped for. Other remedies and measures were used with the view of stimulating the dormant ovaries, but the function actually appeared under a course of *Conium*.

menstrual periods, has proved eminently successful, and seems to possess alike the power to restore the secretion when suppressed, of augmenting it when deficient, and of diminishing it when excessive, as also of alleviating the pain of Dysmenorrhœa. It may be stated to act as a *uterine tonic*, invigorating the catamenial function, and restoring equilibrium of action. Dr. Holcombe, of New Orleans, recommends the 1x trit. of *Senecin*; a powder every night for four months for retarded or suppressed menstruation.

Phosphorus.—For delicate constitutions, with *sensitive lungs*, and a predisposition to disease of those organs. Sometimes, in such cases, instead of the menstrual discharge, expectoration of blood in small quantities occurs, with *cough*, and pains in the region of the chest. (See *Bryonia*, farther on; also the Section on “Vicarious Menstruation.”)

Calcarea Phos.—Hoarseness, confirmed cough, *debility*, emaciation, and Hectic.

Iodine.—Scrofulous patients, with *enlarged glands* and a lymphatic constitution.

Calcarea Carb.—Similar constitutions to the above, but with *chronic indigestion*, heartburn, Hysteria, etc.

Sulphur.—Scrofulous patients, troubled with Leucorrhœa, and itching of the genital organs.

Arsenicum.—Poor appetite, *great prostration* and emaciation, swelling of the ankles, feet, or face, etc.

Nux Vomica.—Congestive *morning headache*, constipation, frequent acute indigestion, *spasms*, etc. *Nux V.* is suited to patients of dark complexion, energetic, vehement, and irritable disposition, and to those who take *too little out-of-door exercise*.

Bryonia.—Bleeding from the nose or spitting of blood instead of the menstrual discharge, with *hard dry cough*, stitches in the chest, and constipation.

Sepia.—Delay of the period in persons at the proper age (from venous congestion), with distention or pain in the abdomen, giddiness, *nervous headache*, easily-flushed face, *fine sensitive skin*; retiring, melancholic disposition.

Polygonum.—Several days' delay every month, with great *malaise*.

Veratrum.—Cold hands and feet; hysteric and *fainting fits*; nausea, vomiting, and *tendency to diarrhœa*.

Administration.—The selected remedy may be administered in the morning on rising, one or two hours before dinner, and on retiring to bed. When the symptoms are acute, every one, two, or four hours. In chronic cases, morning and night.

ACCESSORY TREATMENT.—The feet should be kept warm and dry, and *comfort*, rather than *fashion*, should determine the entire clothing arrangements. Delayed menstruation is often the consequence of exposure to cold, or defective circulation in the surface, which warm clothing would obviate. It is especially necessary that the abdomen be kept warm; the necessity for wearing *drawers*, to protect it from cold, must, therefore, be obvious. Too studious and sedentary habits should be corrected; exercise taken out-of-doors, particularly in the morning, including walking, running, and the games of skipping-rope, battledore and shuttlecock, trundling the hoop, etc., as they are powerful auxiliaries in obtaining health of body and vigour of mind. These exercises are likely to be yet more efficacious if practised in the country, on a dry, sandy soil, and in pure and bracing air. If pleasant company can be

added to the charms afforded by diversity of scene, the advantages will be still greater. All these means should be aided by a carefully selected nourishing diet, taken at regular hours, three times a day, consisting of easily digestible food, in due proportions from the animal and vegetable kingdoms. All made dishes, high seasoning, spices, etc., should be especially avoided; also, except in great moderation, the use of tea and coffee.

THE COLD SITZ BATH.—In Amenorrhœa this is a powerful means of stimulating the menstrual function, but is not advisable when the patient is very feeble, or anæmic, or when there is reason to suspect constitutional disease as the cause of the dormant function.

The patient should sit in a hip-bath containing water at a temperature of 50° to 60°, sufficient to cover the hips, the legs and feet being not immersed, but kept warm by means of flannel wraps, or a hot foot-bottle or bath; the shoulders also being covered. The bath should be taken at bed-time, and last from five to fifteen minutes, gradually increasing the time as the patient can bear it. On leaving the bath, the patient should be well rubbed with a bath-sheet or large towel till warm, and instantly retire to bed. If chilly, a hot-water bottle may be applied to the feet. But should she remain uncomfortable, the bath should be discontinued, or given for a very short period. In suitable cases it may be continued every night for a week or two. The spinal ice-bag is also a valuable accessory.

AMENORRHŒA AND GENERAL ILL-HEALTH.—It is most important, as may be inferred from preceding observations, to recognise the connection, as cause and effect, between general deranged health and the absence of menstruation. The function of menstruation, like the other func-

tions of the body, is best performed when the system is in health. Now health is not promoted by redundancy or excessive action, any more than by debility or enfeebled action; consequently, the administration of stimulants will not hasten the menstrual function, even in cases of debility, unless attention be paid to the restoration of the general health of the patient.

With these views we have prescribed *Pulsatilla*, *Ferrum*, *Phosphorus*, *Cimicifuga*; etc., not as mere *emmenagogues*, but rather as efficient and well-tried agents for aiding in the removal of that defect in the health, or general functional inactivity of the body, which is the real cause of the evil. The experience of all homœopathic physicians proves that the first effect of our treatment in cases of delayed menstruation is the improvement of the general health and spirits of the patient, the Amenorrhœa at length disappearing as evidence that the cure is complete.

CAUTION.—Here let it be observed, once for all, that the attempt to remedy *any* defect in menstruation by spirits, decoctions of herbs, by the pills which are procured with such fatal facility at druggists' shops, or by any so-called *emmenagogues*, deserves the strongest reprehension. The practice is fraught with life-long danger to the system, and is therefore to be emphatically condemned. Unless it be abandoned, the patient must be prepared for an ultimate increase in the very sufferings from which she thus vainly seeks relief.

MARRIAGE AND AMENORRHŒA.—A suggestion may here be offered concerning cases in which the menses have been delayed years beyond the usual period, and for which marriage has been recommended as a cure. Under certain conditions, this step is sometimes successful, such cases having occurred within the Author's observations. But

before such a course is adopted, a professional opinion, carefully formed, should be taken ; for should the general health be at fault, as is often the case, or the sexual organs be imperfectly developed, disappointment will inevitably follow.

9.—Suppression of the Menses (*Amenorrhœa*).

When the menstrual flow has fairly been established as part of the economy, it is yet liable to be suppressed, or to be greatly diminished. (See "Definition," page 28.) It is necessary to distinguish between *suppression* and *retention*. The former indicates its arrest from non-secretion of the catamenial fluid; the latter that, although secreted into the uterine cavity, there is some obstruction to its escape.

CAUSES.—Suppression may arise from a physiological cause, such as pregnancy (see "Signs of Pregnancy," Chap. V.) ; frequently, however, it is the consequence of weakness from sedentary, indoor occupations, combined with want of fresh air and sufficient rest ; excessive loss of blood ; chronic and acute diseases ; sexual excesses ; and mechanical obstructions : or it may occur suddenly during the flow, from exposure to cold and damp, such as getting the feet wet, sitting on the ground, eating ices, violent emotions—anger, terror, fright, etc.—or from any other cause which abruptly shocks the system. Suppression, for two or three periods, without pregnancy, sometimes occurs after marriage, simply as the consequence of excessive excitement. Wearing *thin-soled shoes* is a fruitful source of the decay of female beauty, and the decline of female health ; injury from tight lacing, although considerable,

being nothing in comparison with that resulting from the fatal habit of wearing thin-soled shoes in all kinds of weather¹ (*Puff*). Dr. Grayley Hewitt has often known the menstrual discharge to be suspended for one or two periods, in women who have gone to reside in a house with stone, uncarpeted staircases, their previous residence having had a wooden staircase. Many girls are apt to have "a check" from the slightest chill or exposure during the monthly period. Happily, the effects of some at least of these causes may be diminished by the frequency of their occurrence, so that those accustomed to bathe may go into the sea during menstruation with perfect impunity, whilst habitual exposure to the casualties of life necessarily diminishes their injurious impressions. *Sudden suppression* during the period occasions the most acute suffering, and may develop alarming symptoms in the nervous or circulatory systems, or in both; but *chronic* is far more serious, as it points to a deeper constitutional cause. In Anæmia, Amenorrhœa is a prominent symptom, attended with pain in the back, lassitude, headache, depraved taste, deficient appetite, furred tongue, and constipation. Such cases occur commonly among poor, hard-worked women in the close quarters of towns. We have frequently observed, among the early symptoms of Consumption occurring in girls and women, that there has been at first a scanty menstrual discharge; and that, as the constitutional disease has advanced, the suppression has become complete. In such cases as these, it is most undesirable to attempt to restore the function by any stimulating drugs whatever. The attempt would be vain, and the result disastrous. The

¹ See some remarks on the injuriousness of the "Fashions of the Period," in the *Homœopathic World*, April, 1870.

suppression of menstruation is not the cause of ill-health, but ill-health is the cause of the suppression, and it is the primary malady that must be attended to. Country air, early hours, and generous diet will do more than any emmenagogue.

A sea voyage is very apt to occasion suppression of the menses. A very large proportion of the emigrant girls and women who arrive in New York, after having been on ship-board for some weeks, suffer from Amenorrhœa. Indeed, a sea voyage is sometimes an excellent remedy for excessive menstruation (*Menorrhagia*).

EPITOME OF TREATMENT.—1. *Sudden suppression during the flow*.—The patient should be immediately placed in a *hot hip-bath*, and afterwards retire to a warmed bed. The free action of the skin should be promoted by a few doses of *Acon.* at short intervals, and by frequent draughts of cold water. The success of this treatment, however, depends on the promptness with which it is adopted. *Bell.* for congestion to the head, and active *brain symptoms*. *Gels.* for suppression from sudden contraction of the cervix, with *spasms* or choreic movements. *Puls., Cimic., or Dulc.* may be required; the last if suppression be the result of damp, and there are eruptions on the skin.

2. *Suppression from Fright*.—*Acon., Opi., Ver.-Alb.*

3. *From Mental Emotions*.—*Cham., Coloc. (anger); Ign., Hyos. (grief); Coff., Opi. (excessive joy)*.

4. *Chronic Cases*.—*Coni., Senec., Sep.*

5. *Gradual Suppression*.—See the remedies under “*Delay of the First Menstruation*.” This is generally associated with some deep constitutional disease, such as Consumption, and should be placed under the care of a physician without delay.

LEADING INDICATIONS.—*Aconitum*.—Sudden suppression from exposure to cold, with weariness and heaviness; heat, thirst, and other febrile symptoms; weight in the loins, and faintness or giddiness on rising from a recumbent posture.

Belladonna.—Rush of blood to the brain, with sparks before the eyes, dizziness, confusion, aching pains in the eyeballs and sockets, shooting pains about the womb and ovaries, bearing-down, with heat and dryness of the vagina.

Cimicifuga.—Intense headache, pain in the eyeballs, back, and limbs, especially of the left side; palpitation, depression of spirits, and nervousness.

Pulsatilla.—Languor, pain across the small-of-the-back and lower part of the bowels; palpitation, nausea and vomiting, sensation of fulness in the head and eyes, and disposition to general coldness, frequent urination, and *Leucorrhœa*. Especially suitable for females of a mild, timid, and amiable disposition, who are easily excited to tears or to laughter.

Sepia is also an important remedy, and may follow the last medicine, particularly in females of a delicate constitution and *sallow skin*; the sufferings are often mitigated by exercise and aggravated by rest; bearing-down in the lower part of the abdomen and pains in the loins, melancholic mood, and morning headache.

Conium.—Retarded or suppressed menstruation of long standing, not depending on constitutional causes.

Bryonia.—Vertigo, bleeding of the nose, stitches in the sides and chest, dry cough, confined bowels, severe pressing pain in the stomach, irritability.

Opium.—Recent cases, with great heaviness of the head, dizziness, lethargy, and drowsiness, especially if there be also obstinate constipation and retention of urine.

Administration.—A dose thrice daily at the commencement of the treatment; afterwards, as improvement ensues, morning and night. A remedy may be continued for ten days or a fortnight, if doing good; or earlier changed for a more suitable one.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—The cause of the suppression, and the co-existing impairment of the general health, should be carefully inquired into, and, if possible, removed. All physical or mental depression, undue excitement, night air, late hours, highly seasoned and stimulating food and drink, should be avoided. The meals should be taken with regularity, and under pleasant and cheerful influences, the stomach never overloaded, the food simple, nourishing, not too great a variety at one meal, and only such as has been uniformly found easy of digestion. The drink should be milk-and-water, cocoa, black tea (infused only two minutes) in moderation, and pure water. Green tea, coffee, and other stimulating drinks should be omitted, unless prescribed by a competent authority. A change of air to the seaside or to the country is mostly advantageous; when this is not practicable, out-of-door exercise, useful employment, and agreeable company or books. In short, every means should be adopted that is calculated to give constitutional vigour. While hoping for a return of the menstrual discharge, the exercise of patience is sometimes necessary, as the general health is often greatly improved before this crowning evidence of cure is obtained. The spinal ice-bag or cold sitz-bath should not be forgotten in suitable cases. See p. 34.

10.—Scanty or Short-lasting Menstruation

(Menstrua exilia).

Scanty or too brief monthly discharge is only a modification of "Amenorrhœa," and is often due to constitutional causes, and must be treated accordingly. But if the patient enjoy good health notwithstanding the scanty flow, no medicinal interference is necessary. If, on the other hand, sufferings are present during the monthly period, or a general derangement of the system co-exists, medicinal and general means should be adopted to correct the morbid condition.

TREATMENT.—*Pulsatilla*.—Pale, scanty, and watery menses, preceded and accompanied by cutting pains in the loins, dejection of spirits, chilliness, etc., in patients of light complexion and mild disposition. *Puls.* is most suitable to *simple cases*.

Sepia.—Patients with torpid skin-action, or a chlorotic appearance, with weariness, sensitiveness to cold, a tendency to *sick-headaches* and *Leucorrhœa*.

Mercurius.—Scanty menses, with sallow, unhealthy appearance, bilious, or *liver derangement*, or general feebleness, dyspnœa, etc.

Calcarea Phos.—Cough or hoarseness, with *loss of flesh* and strength, and other hectic symptoms.

Or one or more of the following remedies may be required in some cases:—*Helon.*, *Ferr.* (*with anæmia*); *Bell.*, *Acon.* (*plethora*); *Arg.-Nit.* (*watery discharge*); *Graph.* (*constipation, unhealthy skin*); *Senec.*, *Phos.*, *Iod.*, *Coni.*, *Cimic.*, *Cyclm.*, *Nat.-Mur.*, *Sulph.*, etc. (See also the two preceding Sections.)

The *cold sits-bath*, recommended for Amenorrhœa (see p. 34) will prove an excellent auxiliary.

11.—Irregular Menstruation.

SYMPTOMS.—Sometimes the period comes on twice or three times consecutively at the proper times, and then is absent one or more months ; or it may occur at one time too early and another time too late.

CAUSES.—Menstrual irregularities usually depend on defective constitutional vigour ; or on bad hygienic conditions or habits, such as close confinement indoors, sedentary occupations, especially if carried on in improperly ventilated rooms, or unrelieved by sufficient outdoor recreation ; want of variety in mental and physical employment, etc.

TREATMENT.—*China* or *Sulph.-Quin.* will be generally sufficient with *Pulsatilla*, or any other remedy indicated, when simple irregularity is the chief complaint. *Puls.* may be taken for three days, then *China* for three days ; afterwards the course may be repeated as often as necessary.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—Injurious habits must be corrected, and measures taken to remedy the defective health.

The Sections on “Delayed Menstruation,” and “Menstruation recurring too early,” should also be consulted.

12.—Vicarious Menstruation.

Sometimes absent or scanty menstruation is accompanied by spitting or even vomiting of blood, bleeding from the nose, Leucorrhœa, or some other periodical discharge, which seems to be substituted for the true menses, and hence is said to be *vicarious*.

No anxiety need be excited by these discharges, further than to restore the equilibrium of health. This should be attempted promptly, lest the condition become chronic, and irreparable mischief result.

TREATMENT.—*Bryonia*.—Spitting of blood, with stitches in the chest, *hard cough*, etc.

Ipæacuanha.—Vomiting of blood, with much *nausea*.

Pulsatilla.—Frequent hæmorrhage from nose and ears; skin hot and dry; pains in the breast.

Hamamelis.—Hæmorrhage from any part after other medicines have failed to effect a cure; also for *Leucorrhœa* occurring vicariously, when there is pain in the groin, painful smarting in passing water, *bleeding piles*, etc.

Collinsonia.—Vicarious discharge from the hæmorrhoidal vessels. In bleeding from Piles, *Nux V.* and *Sulph.* may also be required.

Senecio.—Spitting of blood, troublesome cough, debility, paleness of face, wasting, and *scanty or suppressed menstruation*. It is more especially suited to patients having a *consumptive tendency*. *Ferr.* or *Phos.* may also be necessary.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—Suitable hygienic conditions, etc., pointed out in the preceding Sections, especially in that on “Suppression of the Menses.”

13.—Profuse Menstruation (*Menorrhagia*).

DEFINITION.—The term “Menorrhagia” literally means the *bursting forth* or immoderate flow of the catamenia; the quantity of blood lost during the period being excessive, or the menstrual period prolonged, or of too frequent

recurrence. In many cases all these conditions are present ; the discharge is excessive, too prolonged, and returns too early. Menorrhagia is most common about the time of the final cessation of the menses, probably from temporary congestion of the uterus, and probably also of the ovaries, especially in those who have had many children, or abortions. It is of great importance, both on account of its comparatively frequent occurrence, and the serious consequences which follow it. It should be remembered, however, that it is not a disease of itself, it is only a symptom of a disordered state of the constitution, or of the organs of generation.

It is difficult to determine, except approximately, the quantity of discharge that should occur at each monthly period ; but it varies considerably according to constitution, temperament, habits, and climate. Robust, plethoric females, who eat abundantly, and drink wine, can bear a comparatively large discharge without inconvenience ; whilst delicate patients, of relaxed constitution, would quickly suffer seriously from excessive discharges. The monthly loss, however, should never be such as to occasion debility and general ill-health. There is a deep-rooted and most dangerous notion current, that, however great the discharge may be, if it occur regularly, it is in perfect accordance with the economy of nature. When a medical man directs a parent's attention to the debility and ill-health following an habitually too copious flow, he frequently receives the answer, "She is always so." The fact of a girl *being always so* is the very reason for adopting such measures as may, if possible, prevent her *ever* being so.

CAUSES.—These may be local or general. *Local* causes

of Menorrhagia are numerous, of which the following are a few :—chronic congestion, inflammation, or hypertrophy of the uterus or its cervix, or of the ovaries ; a granular condition of the mucous membrane lining the cavity of the uterus ; subinvolution or inversion of the uterus (see Section on “Subinvolution”) ; polypi ; tumours ; retention of a portion of the placenta or of the foetal membranes ; malignant or other diseases of the womb, etc.

Too frequent sexual indulgence is another cause ; this tends to profuse menstruation by producing irritation and over-excitation of the womb and its appendages.

General causes are—acute and chronic disease ; severe inflammatory affections ; tubercular deposits ; and Nephritis or disease of the kidneys. The last is an important cause ; and in persistent cases of Menorrhagia, especially with œdematous ankles and eyelids, the urine should be examined for albumen. In Tuberculosis, Menorrhagia is most likely to occur in advanced stages of the disease, and in those who have previously borne children. In renal mischief, the blood, being deprived of its albumen, readily exudes through the walls of the capillaries. Other general causes are—residence in a tropical or malarious climate, debility from prolonged nursing (a very common cause), long-continued mental trouble, too confined or unhealthy occupation, luxurious living, chronic indigestion, hepatic congestion, disease of the heart, etc. The above and kindred conditions may cause profuse menstruation by giving rise to a congested state of the womb and adjacent organs, and by causing a morbid condition of the blood. Regular excessive monthly discharge, profuseness being the only point complained of, points to some grave constitutional cachexia as the cause. All such cases should

be under the best professional care, so that, if possible, the systemic fault may be corrected.

It is by no means unusual for a case of Dysmenorrhœa to merge into one of profuse menstruation. When the period arrives, the flow is retained for some hours with great suffering. Finally, the spasm, or obstruction, is removed, and the discharge becomes excessive, or hæmorrhagic.—*Ludlam*.

TREATMENT.—*Remedies during the discharge.*—Sabi., Croc., Sec., Ipec., Puls., Erigeron.

For the inter-menstrual period.—China, Ars., Calc.-C., Phos., Cimic., Sulph., Ammon.-Brom.

For special symptoms.—Acon., Bell., Arn., Ham. ; Millefolium (*passive hæmorrhage*).

LEADING CHARACTERISTICS.—*Crocus.* — *Dark-coloured, clotted, too frequent and abundant discharge, increased by the least movement.*

Sabina.—Profuse *bright-red discharge*, the pain being felt chiefly at first, with irritation of the urinary organs, dimness of sight, etc.

Secale.—*Fætid dark discharge, in lumps, with frequent labour-like pains, loss of contractive power in the uterus, feebleness, and coldness of the surface and extremities.*

Crocus.—Dark and clotted discharge, especially in the case of patients who suffer from *dimness of sight*.

Ipecacuanha.—Menorrhagia, the discharge being *bright-red*, amounting even to flooding, with *nausea* and great pressure in the region of the womb.

Pulsatilla.—Profuse discharge with *shifting pains* in the back and abdomen, especially at the change of life (*climacteric Menorrhagia*), during pregnancy, or after parturition.

Erigeron.—Much pain in abdomen and thighs ; excessive flooding.

Ammon.-Brom.—Useful if the crisis be anticipated by at least ten days; during menstruation it is of little use.

Cimicifuga.—*Rheumatic and neuralgic* patients, with heavy pressing-down pains, aching of the limbs, *depression of spirits*, and nervousness.

Arsenicum.—Too abundant and too frequent menstruation, with Leucorrhœa during the inter-menstrual period, from hyperæmia of the womb the result of cold, injury, morbid irritation, or inflammatory action. It is especially useful in those morbid conditions of the womb which have originated in, and been kept up by, debilitating causes. (See also this remedy in the Section on “Leucorrhœa.”)

Calcarea Carb.—*Profuse menstruation recurring too early*, in scrofulous patients, with a tendency to corpulency, and troubled with itching, burning Leucorrhœa. Like the former, this remedy is most useful during the inter-menstrual period.

Calcarea Phos.—Menorrhagia, or menstrual irregularity, with *obstinate loss of voice*, frequent pulse, diarrhœa, and other symptoms of incipient Phthisis.

Phosphorus.—As a constitutional remedy in patients having a *consumptive tendency*; also when there is much mental and sexual excitement, sensitiveness, etc.

China.—After excessive discharge, for the *resulting debility*; and also when there is *irregular Menorrhagia*, the blood being dark and thick, flowing too long, with burning at the top of the head, *buzzing in the ears*, debility, faintness, etc.

Sulphur.—Profuse discharge of black, clotted or gluey blood, in patients of *scrofulous constitution and unhealthy skin*.

Belladonna and *Aconitum* are also sometimes useful:

the latter whenever there is *disturbance of the circulation*—feverishness, palpitation, throbbing, etc.; and the former when there is *congestive headache*, flushed face, throbbing temples, confusion, sensitiveness to light and sound, etc.

Administration.—When the discharge amounts to flooding, the dose should be repeated every fifteen or twenty minutes, until the flooding ceases. In less urgent cases, every two, three, or four hours, as long as necessary. Gum arabic powdered with a little camphor, and applied on lint, often stops the hæmorrhage.

ACCESSORY TREATMENT.—The patient should spare herself, and maintain the *recumbent posture* a good deal for a few days before, and especially during, the discharge; household duties, particularly lifting, or reaching anything high, should be avoided; also warm beverages, even of black tea, and excessive eating and the use of stimulating food and beverages. Cold water is the most suitable drink; injections of cold, or even iced-water up the bowel are useful, especially if the patient is costive or troubled with piles; cool vaginal injections, with a female syringe, or the application of hot-water spinal bags to the small-of-the-back for half an hour at a time, tend to relieve a congested state of the womb; sexual intercourse should be restricted. In very severe cases, cold wet cloths suddenly applied over the abdomen so as to produce a shock, light covering, and the *horizontal posture*, are absolutely necessary; the hips should be as high or higher than the shoulders, so as to relieve the uterus of the column of blood, and the patient be kept cool, quiet, and free from excitement.

PLUGGING THE VAGINA.—Sometimes it may be necessary to plug the vagina. A sponge or handkerchief will

do ; but common cotton wadding, with the backing on it, makes the best plug. Whatever is used should be freely smeared with glycerine, and have attached to it a piece of tape or twine to facilitate removal. Care should be taken to fill up and distend the vagina with the plug, otherwise the object of using it will be defeated by the oozing out of the blood at the sides. The plug should not remain more than twenty-four hours ; if necessary it may be replaced by another. See also "Accessory Means" under "Flooding after Labour."

PREVENTIVE MEASURES.—If an impoverished state of the blood is the cause of profuse menstruation, the defect must be remedied by nutritious and unstimulating diet, pure air, out-of-door exercise, etc. Residence in a tropical climate, or in a malarious or unhealthy locality, must be changed. An elevated place, sheltered from the north-east winds, on a sandy or chalk soil, is of great importance. Severe and persistent cases are most benefited by a temporary residence on the coast. Sea-bathing and the sponge-bath, taken under favourable conditions, followed by good friction for several minutes by means of a bath-sheet or large towel, are of great service by correcting the defective activity of the cutaneous surface which so often co-exists with Menorrhagia. *The cold sitz-bath* is specially valuable ; the water should be sufficient to cover the pelvis, while the feet and legs should be covered with hot flannel, placed against a foot-warmer, or immersed in a foot-pan of hot water. The exact temperature of the bath (55° to 65°), and the length of time the patient should sit in it (five to fifteen minutes), should be modified by the season of the year. The bath should be taken at bedtime, and on leaving it the patient should be dried

quickly, and immediately retire to bed. Weakly patients should have assistance in their ablutions. Worry and domestic cares should, as far as possible, be avoided; the influence of these causes is very potent, and if not removed or greatly modified may neutralise all our best-directed efforts.

14.—Painful Menstruation—Menstrual Colic

(*Dysmenorrhœa*).

DEFINITION.—The term *Dysmenorrhœa* is used to designate the condition in which menstruation is performed with *difficulty* and *pain*. The *pain*, the essential element, is of various degrees of intensity, and, like all uterine and ovarian pain, is chiefly felt at the bottom of the back (*sacrum*) and within the lower part of the abdomen. The menstrual discharge is generally scanty and imperfect; it may, however, be profuse, or in some cases the function may otherwise be healthily performed.

VARIETIES.—Several forms of *Dysmenorrhœa* have been described. (1) *The inflammatory or congestive form* occurs in plethoric patients of strong passions, who are fond of the pleasures of the table and of the gaieties of life; it is accompanied by the discharge of flocks of fibrine and false membranes from the interior of the uterus. This has been called *membranous Dysmenorrhœa*, hypertrophied portions of the mucous lining of the uterus being discharged. In this form the pain is greater on the left side, shooting along the edge of the false ribs, up to the shoulder, then down to the ovary. "This is the most intractable and troublesome form of the disease. In a large majority of cases it follows abortion. Most women

who have it have had an abortion in the early months or years of their married life, either accidental or induced. When this abortion took place, the lining membrane of the womb was peeled off, or exfoliated, and subsequently, with each return of the menses, a similar loss of this structure is sustained. The altered membrane may come away as a complete cast of the uterine cavity, but is usually thrown off in strings or shreds. Besides being a very painful form of the complaint, the woman sometimes suffering as much as in real labour to get rid of these shreds or casts, it almost always results in barrenness. In many cases abortion depends upon this disposition of the lining membrane of the womb to detach itself at stated periods."

—Ludlam. (2) *Neuralgic Dysmenorrhœa*, which occurs in the feeble and anæmic, as after nursing, flooding, prolonged diarrhœa, etc. This variety occurs in delicate girls of feeble constitution, or in women of full habit but inactive life, or in those who are poorly fed and overworked. The flow is scanty, the pain paroxysmal, but not entirely absent, less when warm, aggravated by cold. (3) *Spasmodic Dysmenorrhœa*, from indigestion, nervous irritability, exhaustion, etc. In this form the suffering is in the back and the lower portion of the abdomen. (4) *Obstructive or congenital Dysmenorrhœa*, in which the pain is caused by the excessive flexure or insufficient calibre of the canal or passage which should convey the blood from the womb, producing partial and temporary retention of the menses. This variety also includes *mechanical Dysmenorrhœa* from Polypi, Cancer, fibroid or other tumours of the womb, which compress or distort the canal, or otherwise impede the exit of the menstrual fluid. The phenomenon may be thus explained to the non-medical

reader:—Naturally the cavity of the unimpregnated healthy womb will only contain a very small quantity of fluid, and as soon as the menstrual blood accumulates, unless it finds free exit, it will distend the uterus, and thus give rise to pain, greater or less according to the sensibility of the patient and the amount of resistance.

SYMPTOMS.—Severe *bearing-down pains* in the uterine region, *resembling the pains of labour*, and occurring in *paroxysms*; aching in the small-of-the-back, loins, pelvis, and sometimes extending to the limbs; headache, flushed cheeks, hurried breathing, palpitation; cutting and pressing pains in the abdomen. The pain often increases in severity as the period approaches, becoming so intense that the patient cannot move about, but is compelled to lie down, and even roll about in agony. The pain sometimes precedes the flow several hours, or even days, and continues for a longer or shorter period, and may cease or continue when the discharge is established. At other times the pain continues till a *membranous* substance is expelled, when a healthy discharge may take place, or it may entirely cease. In some cases, the breasts, the counterparts of the female generative organs, become extremely sensitive and painful. Patients subject to Dysmenorrhœa are generally troubled with confined bowels, frequent headaches, from congestion in the inter-monthly period, and are often sterile from abortion which occurs at the menstrual cycle. (See also under “Sterility.”)

CAUSES.—These are in part explained under “Varieties,” and are chiefly as follows:—A congested condition of the secretory vessels of the uterus, disease of the ovaries, inveterate constipation, and a contracted canal of the neck of the womb. In obstinate constipation, the rectum may

become so distended with impacted fæcal matter, as by its pressure on the neck of the womb to render the escape of the menstrual fluid difficult and painful. Ovarian irritation, sometimes induced by self-abuse, is not an infrequent cause. Persons of a neuralgic, hysteric, or rheumatic tendency, generally suffer much pain at the menstrual period. Improper habits, such as self-abuse, ungratified sexual excitement, the pressure of stays, and the dragging of skirts on the abdomen, are also causes.

TREATMENT.—When the painful symptoms do not yield readily to one or more of the following remedies, a cause may be suspected to be in operation which is not amenable to domestic medicine, and the case should be confided to a physician. Obstructive Dysmenorrhœa from a too narrow canal rarely requires surgical operation, professional medical treatment being nearly always sufficient. But in some cases, *dilatation* of the canal is useful.

Senecio.—*Functional Dysmenorrhœa, with scanty discharge.* It gives the most marked relief if administered during the inter-menstrual period, for at least ten days preceding the catamenial discharge.

Borax.—*Membranous Dysmenorrhœa.* Profuse discharge at one time and scanty at another; labour-like pains in the back, hips, and hypogastric region.

Cimicifuga.—*Rheumatic or Neuralgic Dysmenorrhagia,* with severe headache, aching of the limbs, dark and coagulated discharge, *pain under the left breast*, depression of spirits, etc. This drug or its concentrated preparation—*Macrotin*—is most useful in the inter-menstrual periods.

Xanthoxylum.—*Neuralgic Dysmenorrhœa,* especially in females of spare habit, nervous temperament, and delicate organisation.

Belladonna.—*Inflammatory or congestive Dysmenorrhœa*, with severe pain, bearing-down, throbbing, etc., especially in plethoric women. There is also congestion of blood to the head, confusion of sight, *redness of the face*, and the discharge may be profuse. In many cases *Acon.* may be advantageously alternated with *Bell.*, especially during the pain.

Hamamelis.—*Ovarian Dysmenorrhœa*, with severe pain in the groins, profuse *Leucorrhœa*, *irregular menses*, extreme pain and soreness, smarting pain on passing water, and frequent urging.

Viburnum Opulus.—*Spasmodic Dysmenorrhœa*, thrice daily for a week previous to the expected period; every hour when the pain sets in; every quarter of an hour if it be very severe.

Gelseminum.—This remedy is chiefly valuable for *Spasmodic Dysmenorrhœa*, as a *palliative during the period*, rather than as a curative agent.

Nitrite of Amyl.—This also is useful for *Spasmodic Dysmenorrhœa*; it relaxes the blood-vessels; and may be administered by inhalation (two or three drops) when pains come on.

Secale.—*Expulsive forcing-pains*, followed by dark discharge, often in small lumps, cutting pains in the bladder or bowel, pale face, cold sweat, flagging pulse, etc. Sometimes the agonising forcing-pains occur without any discharge. We have met with striking results from the administration of this remedy in cases presenting the above symptoms.

Pulsatilla.—*Scanty menses*, the discharge being attended with cutting pains in the region of the womb, abdomen, back, and loins, with loss of appetite, chilliness, vertigo,

etc., the pains moving from one part to another. This remedy is specially suited to young women of light hair and complexion, mild disposition, and to uncomplicated cases.

Cocculus.—Severe menstrual colic, spasms or cramps in the abdomen, with flatulence, nausea, dizziness, and faintness.

Collinsonia.—Dysmenorrhœa with pelvic congestion—Constipation, Piles, etc. Membranous Dysmenorrhœa.

Coffea.—Exquisite sensitiveness to pain, extreme nervous restlessness, sleeplessness, etc.

Chamomilla.—Severe labour-like pains; pressure from the small-of-the-back forwards and downwards; colic, with sensitiveness to the touch; dark clotted discharge; especially suited to nervous, irritable, and bilious patients.

Caulophyllum.—Dysmenorrhœa with a normal discharge. Herein it differs from *Senecio*, which is most useful when the discharge is scanty. The 1x trit. is recommended. It also relieves after-pains. The testimony to the value of this remedy for Dysmenorrhœa is very strong; it may be given as a palliative during the menses, and as a curative agent during the intervals. In the former case, it should be administered every two to four hours, and in the latter, twice daily. The action of *Caul.* has been compared to that of *Secale*, but with this difference, that it influences the neck of the womb as well as the body.

Kali Hydriod. and *Kali Brom.* are also very valuable remedies in some conditions.

Administration.—In acute cases, a dose every one, two, or three hours; as improvement takes place, or in chronic cases, a dose every six, eight, or twelve hours.

ACCESSORY MEASURES.—Attention must be directed to those general rules for the recovery of health which are

prominently dwelt upon in this book, and form the basis of the correct treatment of disease of every nature. Daily active exercise in the open air; regular and early hours; plain, wholesome diet; abstinence from wine, coffee, and green tea; and the avoidance of influences that disturb the mind and temper, are important accessories in the treatment. During the intervals of menstruation, *the morning cold bath* should be used; or the lower parts of the back and abdomen may be sponged for three minutes with water at 100°, and then for one minute with cold, both morning and night: during the periods, the morning bath should be tepid; in any case vigorous friction should follow. Benefit has also been derived from painting the spine with *Acetic Acid*, or common vinegar, morning and night, during the intervals. But care should be used to remove the acid by means of a wet sponge if it cause smarting, and to avoid the application for that day; for the pain produced by the acid does harm. In some cases of Dysmenorrhœa, with *scanty* and tardy discharge, Chapman's spinal *ice-bag* has been found very useful; it should be used for half an hour once or twice a day. In the *congestive* form of Dysmenorrhœa, the *vaginal douche*, recommended in the Section on "Leucorrhœa," may be used once or twice a day in the *inter-menstrual* periods with great advantage. *Sexual connection*, which tends to increase the congestion of the uterine organs, and the thickness of the membrane to be expelled, should only take place at long intervals. *Masturbation*, that terrible cause, must be utterly abandoned. As palliatives during the period, hot bottles, or flannels wrung out of hot water, and applied to the lower part of the abdomen, or *warm hip-baths*, in which the patient may remain for twenty or thirty

minutes, or an enema of as hot water as the patient can comfortably bear, generally give effectual relief to the distressing aching and weariness that at times accompany the monthly function. *Rest*, both just before and during the period, is also an important adjunct. Attention must be given to the *dress*. No proximate cause is so potent as the pressure of stays and skirt strings, and the dragging weight of skirts on the abdomen. By these means the uterus is displaced, and the spine is weakened.

15.—Cessation of the Menses—Change of Life— Critical Age—Climacteric Period.

The cessation of the menses commonly occurs in this country between the fortieth and fiftieth years, generally about the forty-fifth; but, like the first appearance, its termination varies in different ladies, and is in subordination to the temperament, constitution, climate, and habits of the individual. There is usually some relation between the periods of the first and last menstruation, for the cessation occurs at a late period when the first appearance was delayed.

MENSTRUAL LIFE, as it is termed, continues for about thirty years in the case of healthy women, varying as above. Thus, if menstruation began at the age of fifteen, the critical period will arrive at about forty-five; or if at twelve, menstruation will cease at forty-two. In some families, however, the change comes as early as thirty-five or forty, and in others not until fifty or later.

SYMPTOMS.—Whilst the change is in progress, there is commonly more or less functional disturbance of the

general health, the nervous system especially manifesting various perturbations, such as vertigo; syncope; headache; flushes of heat; urinary difficulties; pains in the back, extending down the thighs, with creeping sensations, heat in the lower part of the abdomen, occasional swelling of the extremities, itchings of the private parts, mental irritability, restlessness, culminating sometimes, especially in patients of a decided nervous temperament, in more profound nervous disorder. In these nervous symptoms there is commonly more or less periodicity; and when the "turn of life" is fully past, in favourable cases these disorders subside, or take on new forms.

Sometimes menstruation ceases abruptly. The monthly period may be arrested by cold, fright, or some illness. Earlier in life, the suppression would have been followed by a return of menstruation, after the removal of the cause, but now nature adopts this opportunity to terminate the function. Gradual termination is, however, the more frequent, and is attended with the least disturbance of health. In *gradual* extinction, one period is missed, and then there is a return; a longer time elapses, and there is perhaps, an excessive flow; afterwards some months may pass away without any reappearance; then there may be a scanty discharge, followed, perhaps, by flooding, and at last the discharge becomes so scanty and so slightly coloured as scarcely to attract notice, and then finally disappears (*Ashwell*). The reproductive powers cease with the termination of the function.

At this critical period there is not infrequently *enlargement of the abdomen*, which, though it may occur at earlier periods of life, is due to causes peculiar to this. It may arise from a highly sensitive and enfeebled state of the

stomach consequent on sympathy with the deranged functions of the womb. Hence there is Indigestion, which does not prove amenable to ordinary remedies, but must be treated in view of the primary cause. Food and flatus accumulate, causing painful distention of the abdomen, and attended with loss of appetite, depression of spirits, constipation, drowsiness, and general weakness. Scanty or excessive discharge is also an accompaniment. Fibrous tumours of the womb are not uncommon, and by their mechanical pressure may cause painful defecation, Constipation, Piles, Diarrhœa, frequent and painful urination, varicose veins, and Œdema. Passive congestion, or enlargement, of the womb, often found in those whose occupations require much standing, causes floodings and death. These disorders are attendant on the enlargement of the abdomen which is so frequently observed at the period.

The general opinion that the change of life is a perilous period for patients who enter it in a state of disease is, we believe, correct; more especially if any uterine or constitutional affection exists, for this is generally aggravated, the change prolonged, and the cessation retarded.

CAUSES OF DISORDERED FUNCTION.—Previous uterine disease; exhausting labours; anxieties arising from the rearing of a family, etc.; these trials tend to depress the forces, so that when the final efforts which close the sexual life have to be made, the nervous system gives way in one shape or another, and various aberrations ensue. The consequences are, an irregular distribution of the blood, and an alteration of its character. In the absence of the previous normal attraction or afflux of blood to the uterus and pelvic viscera generally, the patient becomes liable to

irregular determinations of blood, especially to the head. The old notion that menstruation acts as a purifying process is no doubt, to some extent, correct; hence when this function ceases the blood is liable to become charged with deleterious products. This is further liable to be aggravated by the fact that at the "change" the nervous distribution is reversed, and indigestion results from disordered or obstructed secretion, or excretion. Too little open-air exercise intensifies the evil by favouring torpor of the chief depurating organs,—the lungs, the intestinal canal, the liver, the kidneys, and the skin. These, acting imperfectly, permit the products of effete tissues, and of mal-assimilated food, to accumulate in the circulatory fluid.

EPITOME OF TREATMENT.—

1. *With derangement of the abdominal organs.*—*Stomach, bowels, liver, or kidneys.*—Bry., Bell., Nux V., Cocc., Lyc., Sep., Puls., Ars., Tabac., Sulph.

2. *Congestive Headache.*—Glon., Bell., Gels., Cimic.

3. *Congestion of the chest.*—Acon., Verat.-Vir., Bry., Ars.

4. *With flushes.*—Sang., Verat.-Vir., Cimic., Lach., Sep., Cocc.

5. *With excessive discharge.*—See "Profuse Menstruation," Section XIII.

LEADING INDICATIONS.—

Cimicifuga.—Many of the sufferings incidental to the critical age are under the control of this remedy, especially the following :—pains under the left breast and in various parts of the left side; *sinking at the stomach*; headache, with aching in the eyeballs and limbs; *depression of spirits, even to melancholy*; irritability and restlessness.

13752

Pulsatilla.—General dyspeptic symptoms, nausea or vomiting, *distention after a meal*, pains in the left side, associated with irregular period, etc. It is especially suited for women of the temperament and complexion previously indicated.

China or *Ferrum*.—One of these remedies should be administered when there are repeated profuse discharges, burning pains at the top of, sense of tightness around, and noises in, the head. The latter remedy should have the preference when there is *poverty of blood*, tendency to *cedema of the ankles*, eyelids, etc.

Bryonia.—*Congestion of the lungs* or chest; sense as of a stone lying in the stomach; suppression of the menses with bleeding at the nose; pain in the limbs and small-of-the-back.

Arsenicum.—Dropsical symptoms, oppressed breathing, and *general debility*.

Lachesis.—This remedy is recommended as a most valuable one for *flushes*, burning pains at the top of the head, sleeplessness, pains in the back, and other troubles common at the change.

Glonoine.—*Rush of blood to the head*, with throbbing and noises in the head or ears; giddiness.

Cocculus.—Spasms or *colic-like pains* in the abdomen, with nausea and vomiting; giddiness and headache; painful menstruation, with discharge of coagulated blood.

Tabacum.—Sense of *wretchedness*; *sinking feeling* at the stomach; nausea; palpitation; sensation of coldness; great *muscular debility*. These symptoms are often promptly met by *Tabac.*, whether they occur at the change or during the monthly period.

Sulphur.—Indigestion, *Piles*, *itching* and burning in the

sexual organs, Leucorrhœa, and sweats and flushings of climacteric women; also in constitutions marked by a morbid activity of the skin. If menstruation be a depurating process, we can understand why its cessation or interruption should demand such a remedy as *Sulph.*, or any other that acts favourably upon the digestive or excretory organs.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—A light and nourishing, but not an *extra* diet, should be allowed; wine and malt liquors are generally unsuitable; for an accustomed discharge is about to cease, or has already ceased, and the system is liable to oppression, and the patients to complaints of weakness; but this weakness is generally *sensational* rather than real. If, to remove the languor and inactivity present, stimulants and generous diet be allowed, some important organs will most likely suffer. *Small quantities of spirits* are sometimes prescribed to remove the distressing sensations commonly felt at this period, and are generally taken by the patient with great satisfaction; but their good effects are only temporary, while their continued use is often most mischievous. Veal, pork, salt meat, pastry, and made dishes should be avoided; but vegetables in season, well cooked, with beef, mutton, white fish, or fresh game may be taken in moderation. Cocoa, or cold water, forms the best drink for breakfast, and one or two small cups of tea, not infused beyond about two minutes, for the evening meal. The sleeping-room should be cool and well ventilated, and the patient should sleep on a mattress. The changes of the weather should be guarded against by appropriate dress, and *exercise taken daily in the open air.*

The point we have italicised is of the highest moment. The function of menstruation is one probably by which

the blood is freed from morbid elements ; but when this function ceases or becomes irregular, we have seen that the perturbed nervous system induces disordered digestion, and the balance between secretion and excretion becomes lost ; unless the lungs, the digestive organs, the kidneys, and the skin are maintained in efficient action, the various products which ought to be eliminated are retained, and greatly or even seriously embarrass the system. Add to this that the condition of the nervous system favours physical inactivity ; consequently a vigorous effort is necessary to overcome this inertia, and to escape the serious consequences which would otherwise result.

CHAPTER III.

INCIDENTAL DISEASES.

16.—Leucorrhœa—Whites (*Fluor Albus*).

DEFINITION.—The term *Leucorrhœa* literally means a white discharge—the white as opposed to a red sanguineous one,—though it is not unfrequently of a light cream colour, or yellow, or greenish,—and includes a great variety of non-hæmorrhagic discharges. It is a catarrh of the vagina, cervix, or uterus, the result of inflammation or irritation. In a healthy condition, the mucous lining, and the various glands which stud the vaginal orifice, secrete a fluid just sufficient to lubricate the opposed surfaces, and for other physiological purposes. In unhealthy conditions, this secretion becomes increased in quantity, of an altered character, and varies in colour and consistence; this is termed *Leucorrhœa*.

This disease or symptom may occur at any period of life, but is most common after puberty, and previously to the cessation of the menses, when so many causes are in operation to induce free determination of blood to the uterog genital organs. It also sometimes occurs from the vulvovaginal glands of children. (See the next Section.)

It has been observed that leucorrhœal discharge in the mother is a potent cause of scrofula in the child. The fœtus is insufficiently nourished, hence the scrofulous symptoms soon show themselves in the form of Con-

vulsions, Hydrocephalus, or mesenteric disease; or, if the age of puberty be reached, in Tubercula.

SYMPTOMS.—Generally, a profuse mucous discharge from the utero-vaginal lining membranes, of a white, cream, yellow, or greenish colour; thin and watery, or of the consistency of starch or gelatine; it may present a curdled appearance, or appear as a thick, tenacious, glairy secretion; and it may be inodorous or fœtid. When the discharge proceeds from the vagina it is generally a light, creamy-looking fluid, and has an acid reaction; when it is the effect of ulceration of the *os uteri* it is profuse and semi-purulent. That poured out by the cervical glands is a copious tenacious albuminous fluid, very much like the white of egg, and so distinctive that it is unmistakably connected with disease of the cervical canal. It blocks up the *os uteri*, and hangs out of it as a string of viscid mucus which cannot be wholly removed. This form of Leucorrhœa prevents conception. The discharge proceeding from the lining of the interior of the uterus has an alkaline reaction, is copious, and generally immediately precedes menstruation. But in most cases the discharge is much more profuse immediately after the menstrual period. In severe cases, the whole system becomes injuriously affected; the face is pale or sallow; the functions of digestion are impaired; there are dull pains in the loins and abdomen; cold extremities; palpitation and dyspnœa after exertion; debility and loss of energy; partial or entire suppression of the menstrual flow. Sometimes the discharge is evidently vicarious of menstruation. Slight cases of Leucorrhœa may exist for years without giving rise to any very marked symptoms.

CAUSES.—These may be constitutional or local. Any

habit or disorder which debilitates the constitution or lowers the tone of health is likely to be accompanied, sooner or later, by a leucorrhœal discharge; thus it is frequently associated with profuse menstruation, prolonged lactation, and other excessive discharges; prolapsus uteri. It is often met with in delicate females of a leucophlegmatic temperament, in whom a tendency to Phthisis exists; indeed, it is not infrequently the precursor, if not the cause, of lung disease. Cold; congestion; scrofulous constitution; defective health generally; a warm climate; the use of purgative drugs; an inactive and luxurious life, etc. In short, Leucorrhœa is likely to accompany or follow any disease that enfeebles the health. Leucorrhœa is very common in the rich, indolent, luxurious, and dissipated, and in those who live in crowded cities; it is less frequent in those of industrious and regular habits, and in persons living in the country, especially if the soil be dry.

Local causes are—excessive sexual intercourse; Masturbation; Polypi, little vascular mucous tumours, or other abnormal growths of the uterus; want of cleanliness, etc. Lastly, Leucorrhœa not infrequently results from irritation or disease in an adjacent part,—thread-worms in the rectum (especially in children), Piles, Stone, or Catarrh of the bladder, or the introduction of any irritating substance into the vaginal passage.

EPITOME OF TREATMENT.—

Yellow or white mucous discharge.—Sep., Merc., Calc.-C., Puls., China, Copa., Nat.-Mur., Iod.

Thin, watery discharge.—Alum., Graph., Iod., Ars., Sabi., Ferr., Stan.

Thick discharge.—Mez., Sep., Zinc.

Acrid.—Ac.-Nit., Puls., Helon., Sep., Kreas., Lyc., Ars.

Milky.—Calc.-C., Sil., Puls., Ferr., Lyc.

Offensive.—Kreas., Iod., Sep., Caust., Carbo V.

Bloody.—Calc.-C., Lyc., Kreas., China.

Greenish.—Merc., Sabi., Sulph., Kreas., Carbo V.

LEADING INDICATIONS.—*Pulsatilla.*—Suitable in the majority of cases, especially when occurring in *girls* who have not menstruated, or in Leucorrhœa *during pregnancy*, when the discharge is a *thick white mucus*, or is corrosive with itching, etc. *Wandering pains* in the abdomen, flatulence, and the *Pulsatilla* temperament are further indications.

Calcarea Carb.—*Chronic Leucorrhœa* in children and in women of weak, *scrofulous*, and lymphatic constitution, particularly those who menstruate too *frequently* and too *profusely*; the Leucorrhœa has a milky appearance, is worst just before the menses, is often attended with itching or burning, or with pains shooting through the parts, and sometimes falling of the womb.

Iodium.—In constitutions similar to those mentioned under *Calc.-Carb.*, when there is an offensive, thin discharge; with *emaciation*.

Sepia.—*Yellow*, greenish, or *fœtid* discharge, worse before the menses; *scanty menstruation*; bearing-down pains; *costiveness*; sensitiveness to cold; languor; delicate, unhealthy skin.

Xanthoxylum.—Leucorrhœa with Amenorrhœa, or Dysmenorrhœa, especially in nervous persons, of a delicate organisation. This remedy we obtain from America, and according to Dr. Hale—confirmed as far as we have used it by our own experience—is of great value in diseases of the female reproductive organs.

Helonias.—Leucorrhœa with *relaxation* of the womb and its appendages. It improves the tone of the sexual organs,

and at the same time corrects the co-existing *general debility*.

Hydrastis.—Leucorrhœa with abrasion or superficial ulceration of the parts, and co-existing indigestion and debility. It should be used locally also, six drops of the extract to an ounce of water.

Mercurius.—Leucorrhœa of a *yellowish* character, containing matter (*pus*), with soreness and itching; profuse menstruation, the discharge being thin and unhealthy-looking; weakness, coldness, *sallow complexion*, etc.

China.—After long-continued or excessive discharges, for the *consequent debility*; also after other debilitating diseases which have induced Leucorrhœa.

Arsenicum.—*Thin, burning Leucorrhœa*, from passive or atonic hyperæmia of the uterus, is most benefited by this remedy. Menstruation recurs too frequently, the discharge is excessive, and in the inter-menstrual period there is persistent Leucorrhœa. According to Dr. J. H. Aveling, the results of *Arsenic*, given in gradually-increasing doses, are most satisfactory.

Hamamelis.—Moderate or excessive discharge, more or less taking the place of menstruation, with much pain about the groin, scalding urine, etc.

Sulphur.—Chronic cases and *scrofulous constitutions*. It may follow, or be given in alternation with, any one of the above remedies; in the latter case, *Sulph.* for seven or ten days, and the other remedy selected the next seven or ten days, and continue to repeat as long as necessary.

Additional Remedies.—Cocc. (*Leucorrhœa, with colic and flatulent distention*); Collin., Aloes (*with Piles or Constipation*); Alum. (*profuse in the DAY-TIME, with constipation*); Caust. (*profuse AT NIGHT, with fætor; too early, and exces-*

sive menstruation) ; *Kreas.* (*chronic offensive Leucorrhœa*) ; *Stannum* (*watery Leucorrhœa in feeble patients*).

Administration.—A dose three or four times daily, for a week or ten days ; in chronic cases, morning and night, for a longer period.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—There are several conditions which are absolutely essential to the successful treatment of “Whites,” the most important of which are the following :—*Rest*, in the horizontal posture, is necessary in the treatment of this, as it is of most other uterine disorders. Active exercise aggravates an existing *Leucorrhœa*, just as it does congestion, or inflammation of the womb. At the same time, moderate exercise in the open air, especially in the intervals between the attacks, short of inducing fatigue, is essential for the maintenance of the general health. Other accessories of importance are—a diet chosen with the view to its nourishing properties, and to its ready assimilation ; avoidance of all sexual excesses, indulgence in the pleasures of the table, exciting spectacles, crowded balls and parties, lascivious imaginings, etc. ; and, lastly, frequent injections of water, and daily ablutions, including the *hip-bath*, described p. 15, are necessary, in order to insure the most perfect *cleanliness* of the utero-genital organs.

The importance of this last point cannot be too strongly stated, for without a due attention to cleanliness all other efforts may prove futile. This morbid secretion is at best exceedingly irritating, but when it is permitted to accumulate and remain for a long time in contact with the mucous membrane, it becomes partially decomposed, foetid, and highly pernicious to the healthy condition of the parts. On this account the constant and thorough use of local

applications of tepid or cool water should be strictly carried out. The use of the enema syringe, having the vaginal tube attached, is necessary efficiently to carry out this part of the treatment. For delicate ladies we recommend—

THE VAGINAL OR UTERINE DOUCHE.—In order to insure a continuous stream of water on the lower portion of the womb, and on the vaginal mucous surfaces, without any manual effort on the part of the patient, a self-acting douche has been constructed. It consists of a japanned metal reservoir, fitted with six feet of tubing, with vaginal pipe and ivory nipple, in a mahogany case.

The reservoir has merely to be filled and suspended about six feet from the floor, when a continuous stream is obtained, the force of which is easily regulated by a stopcock. The degree of pressure can be increased by a greater or less elevation of the tank. The water for the douche should never be *cold* when pregnancy is supposed to exist.

17.—Infantile Leucorrhœa.

DEFINITION. — Catarrhal inflammation of the vulva, occurring chiefly in strumous children.

SYMPTOMS.—Irritation of the vulva, occasioning a frequent desire to rub the part, sometimes slight pain in passing water, and a thin, colourless, or thick creamy discharge. In unhealthy children, of bad hygienic conditions, the Leucorrhœa may become copious and corrosive, giving rise to ulceration of the mucous membrane. The discharge is infectious, causing severe inflammation if brought in contact with the lining of the eye, or other mucous surface.

CAUSES.—Sudden check of perspiration or exposure to cold; acrid urine; neglect of cleanliness; the use of infected sponges;¹ worms; manual irritation by nurses, etc.

DIAGNOSIS.—Girls of all ages are liable to a discharge from the vulva, quite independently of *infectious* matter. The remembrance of this fact may save much distress; for the occurrence of this discharge in children has often caused unfounded suspicions and anxiety.

But the absence of *swelling*, heat, and redness; the limitation of the discharge to the *external* parts, and the integrity of the *hymen*, clearly prove that the affection has not been communicated. In infectious discharges, the parts are acutely inflamed and swollen, the inflammation extending high up into the vagina, and passing of urine causes great pain. After a criminal assault, if any force has been used, there is some evidence of injury, if the child is examined soon after the occurrence, and the hymen is gone.

TREATMENT.—*Calcareæ Carb.*—*Chronic whites*, in *strumous* children, in the absence of acute symptoms.

Iodium.—This remedy is also beneficial for *strumous* children, especially when there is *emaciation*.

Pulsatilla.—*Milky discharge* in children of fair complexion, with indigestion or catarrh.

Cannabis Sat.—Swelling, heat, and redness of the parts; *painful urination*.

Mercurius Cor.—*Acrid discharge*, with soreness, scalding urine, etc.

Teucrium.—Leucorrhœa from the irritation of *thread-worms*.

¹ Mr. Cooper Forster relates a case in which a woman communicated an infectious discharge to two girls by washing them with her own sponge.

Hydrastis or *Calendula*.—One of these remedies should be used as a lotion (twenty drops of either to about a tea-cupful of water), when there is evidence of any ulceration.

For additional remedies, and fuller details of symptoms, the previous Section should be consulted.

ACCESSORY MEASURES.—The parts should be frequently washed with tepid or cool soft water, carefully dried, and a little finely-powdered starch or violet-powder applied. The *diet* should be good and digestible, taken regularly in three meals daily, and properly varied. Fresh air is necessary, but without too much exercise at first. Salt baths, sea-air, and cod-liver oil are often advantageous, and in strumous children essential; for the general health, which is at fault, must be corrected before a cure can be effected. When *worms* are the exciting cause, the treatment pointed out in the Author's work on the "Diseases of Infants and Children," should be carried out.

18.—Chlorosis—Green-Sickness.

DEFINITION.—A condition of general debility affecting young women at about the age of puberty (from sixteen to twenty-five years of age), due probably to nervous causes. There is anæmia or deficiency of the red corpuscles (*hæmatine*) of the blood, which gives the skin a pale, yellowish, or greenish, and almost transparent hue. The greenish hue is so characteristic as to have given rise to the name—"green sickness." The temperature of the body is diminished, and morbidly sensitive to cold. There is generally delayed, suppressed, or imperfectly-performed menstruation. Respiration, circulation, and digestion are

also disturbed; and the whole organism, physical and mental, is feeble and enervated.

SYMPTOMS.—In addition to those given in the preceding paragraph, the following conditions are always more or less prominent:—*loss of appetite*, the patient often subsisting upon an incredibly small quantity of food; or the appetite is *perverted*, and such articles craved for as chalk, coal, cinders, etc. In other cases, the appetite becomes fitful, or the patient eats simply as a duty. Most patients complain of *obstinate constipation*, or this condition may be alternated with relaxation. Sometimes the breath is *offensive*, or there may be ulceration of the stomach, and persistent vomiting, or even Hæmatemesis. These and other gastric disturbances are attended by *loss of the cellular tissues*, and even wasting of the muscles.

The face becomes puffy, and the features somewhat obscured; the eyes languish, the lids are œdematous, and surrounded by dark circles, which strongly contrast with the pearly, translucent appearance of the white-of-the-eyes, and the pallor of the lips. A species of dropsy, most generally affecting the ankles, is often present, and the whole surface is dry and bloodless. The hands are shrivelled, and the nails brittle. *Nervous affections of the heart*, unattended by any structural change, are very common, with *palpitation*, chilly turns, with cold and often œdematous extremities. The pulse is usually, but not invariably, slower, and also weaker than in health. But the most marked symptom affecting the circulation is the *anæmic bruit* or *bruit de diable*; this is a continuous humming or cooing sound heard over the præcordial region, and especially over the large blood-vessels of the neck. It can also be *felt*, and under the finger resembles

the vibrations of a musical cord. It is supposed to be due to the tenuity of the blood.

CHLOROSIS AND ANÆMIA.—The table on p. 75, from Dr. Ludlam's Clinical Lectures, will enable the reader to distinguish between these diseases. Sometimes the symptoms are less clearly marked than in the table, and probably in rare cases the diseases may co-exist.

It is very rare for Chlorosis to exist without *menstrual irregularities*; *Amenorrhœa* is the most common complication. Sometimes the monthly discharge, if it ever occurred, is superseded by a copious *Leucorrhœa*. The co-existence of non-menstruation and gastric disturbance has sometimes given rise to a suspicion of pregnancy, and we have not infrequently been consulted from the fear which has thus been excited.

Chlorotic patients become *listless, lethargic, and melancholy*. They lose interest in society and in the general events of life, preferring solitude and quiet repose. There is frequently *paroxysmal*, often regularly periodic *headache*, chiefly affecting one temple, greatly aggravated by over-anxiety, worry, and other emotional influences. In short, as the foundation of all the symptoms, the nervous system is so completely the seat of the disease that there is not an organ, or tissue, or fluid of the body that escapes.

CAUSES.—The chief *predisposing* causes are the *lymphatic temperament*, and a tendency to *struma*. In these persons the blood-making function is liable to such disorder as results in a deteriorated quality of that fluid. Hence the relative diminution of the red corpuscles, and the proportionate increase in the watery part of the blood. This predisposition is fostered by hygienic conditions which tend to lower the standard of health, and to vitiate the process of sanguinification (*Ludlam*).

CHLOROSIS,

1. Is an idiopathic affection.
2. Is not caused by loss of blood or other debilitating discharges.
3. May result suddenly from mental causes alone.
4. The mental and nervous symptoms are especially prominent.
5. The nervous symptoms initiate an attack.
6. Fugitive neuralgic pains in the head, the spine, the stomach, the chest, and especially in the side, are almost invariably present.
7. May be accompanied or followed by hysterical spasms, Chorea, Paralysis, or Epilepsy.
8. The skin is of a greenish or greenish-yellow tint.
9. Hæmorrhages are not very frequent.
10. Is very rare in male subjects.
11. Rarely happens in those who are under twelve or over thirty years old.
12. Is limited to women of lymphatic temperament.
13. Is very liable to be accompanied by suppression or retention of the menses.
14. May exist and run its course without any perceptible change in the composition of the blood.
15. The degree of change in the blood bears no necessary relation to the severity of the disease.
16. Is most common among the better classes of society.

ANÆMIA,

1. Is an accident or sequel of other diseases.
2. Is frequently caused by hæmorrhage, suppuration, Leucorrhœa, Diarrhœa, colliquative sweats, etc.
3. Never does.
4. Not so in Anæmia.
5. The opposite occurs in Anæmia.
6. These pains are lacking.
7. These complications and sequellæ are not incident to this affection.
8. The skin is blanched, pallid, puffy, and doughy.
9. Hæmorrhages are very frequent.
10. Affects the sexes indiscriminately—men, women, and children.
11. May occur at any age.
12. May happen to men and women of any temperament.
13. Is more likely to be accompanied by too frequent and copious menstruation.
14. Is always characterised by an impoverishment of the blood.
15. The impoverishment of the blood is in direct ratio with the degree of functional disorder.
16. Is most common among the poorer classes.

Among the hygienic conditions, the most favourable to the production of Chlorosis are—confinement in badly ventilated or imperfectly lighted or shaded rooms—underground kitchens and back rooms, shut in by high walls excluding the direct rays of the sun, and a free circulation of air—and deprivation of open-air exercise and recreation. Some time since, the writer was requested to visit a chlorotic patient in London, in whom the symptoms were very marked. She lived in a large house thickly hemmed in by lofty buildings, and for convenience or from choice passed most of the day in a low dark room. We saw flowers in the upper rooms, and remarked as we entered the patient's room, "You have no flowers here." Our patient quickly answered, "Oh no! they won't grow in this room; they want more light." But she had failed to perceive that her devitalised frame and languishing nerve-power were the result of those bad hygienic conditions to which she would not even subject her plants!

Other causes are—too studious and sedentary habits; chronic inflammation of the intestinal canal; enlargement and inaction of the mesenteric glands; long-continued grief, unrequited love, anxiety, fright, or fatigue; masturbation;¹ uterine or ovarian disease, innutritious food—bread and butter forming the staple diet, the relish for animal food of every kind almost completely ceases. These and similar causes not merely effect gradual changes in the composition of the blood, but impair the process by which the blood itself is made.

¹ Mothers should not hesitate to find out whether the disease may not be induced by secret habits; great delicacy and caution are required in endeavouring to obtain certainty concerning this all-important subject.—*Hempel.*

EPITOME OF TREATMENT.—

1. *For the Cachexia*.—Ferr., K.-Carb., Ars., Calc.-C., Lyc., Sulph., Phos.

2. *Nervous Symptoms*.—Ign., Bell., Cham., Ac.-Phos., Coff., Acon.

3. *Menstrual Irregularities*.—Calc.-C., Lep., Gels., Puls., Helon., Senec., Cham., Cycl., Graph., Coni., Caul.

4. *Digestive Symptoms*.—Puls., Nux V., Lyc., Plumb.

LEADING INDICATIONS.—*Ferrum*.—Fits of oppression, palpitation, and anxiety; poor appetite; puffiness of the face and lips; coldness of the feet and swelling of the ankles; and absent, scanty, pale, or watery menstrual discharge. *Ferr.* often requires the aid of other remedies,—*Graph.*, *Sep.*, *Puls.*, *Helon.* Dr. Ludlam recommends *Citrate of Iron and Strychnia*, 3x, and Dr. Holcombo recommends *Phosphate of Iron* (1x trit.) for Chlorosis in patients of strumous constitutions and lymphatic temperaments, especially when associated with degeneration of tissue or other cachexia.

Calcareo Carb.—Inveterate cases, with loss of appetite, chronic acidity, pallor of the countenance, Leucorrhœa, etc. It probably does good by correcting defective assimilation, or imperfect conversion of digested food into healthy blood and tissue. It is more especially required for strumous patients.

Pulsatilla.—Scanty or absent menses; loss of appetite or taste, and tendency to relaxed bowels; weeping mood. *Puls.* is chiefly suited to uncomplicated cases.

Helonias.—Chlorosis with atonic conditions of the womb, and defective digestion and assimilation. Our experience with it fully justifies the designation it has received of a *uterine tonic*.

Graphites.—Too late, scanty, painful menses; constipation with large and knotty stools; *unhealthy condition of the skin*.

Sepia.—Pelvic congestion with Amenorrhœa or Menorrhagia, and often constipation, *Leucorrhœa, sick headache*.

Ignatia.—Nervousness; *mental depression*, or rapid emotional changes.

Plumbum.—Chlorosis with *obstinate constipation* and a general cachectic condition.

Arsenicum.—*Shortness of breath, languor, etc.*

Phosphoric Acid.—Chlorosis traceable to *Masturbation*.

Natrum Mur.—Œdema; venous murmurs; enlarged spleen, consequent on rheumatic affections, and Pneumonia.

Sulphur.—*Chronic bad health*.

Administration.—A dose three or four times daily. When improvement sets in, the remedies should be given at longer intervals.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—Good nourishing food, including milk and *milk diet*, brown bread, animal broths, *oysters*, cod-fish, and juicy varieties of meat. Frequent *exercise in the open air and sunshine*, avoiding fatigue; horseback exercise is particularly advantageous; also rowing, croquet, and other out-of-door games. Riding in an open carriage, and walking, are also useful. The air breathed, both indoors and out-of-doors, should be pure. *Light* should be freely enjoyed. Cold bathing, particularly in sea water, is much to be commended. Persons unaccustomed to bathe, or extremely sensitive ones, should commence with tepid water, and the temperature be gradually lowered till a cold bath can be advantageously borne. Cold-bathing is very necessary, in consequence of the extreme sensitiveness of chlorotic patients, which may by this means be diminished.

Chlorotic patients are notoriously fond of ease, and desire to remain in a state of muscular inactivity; but this desire must no more be yielded to than that of travellers to the soporific effects of intense cold; for the habitually cold skin of chlorotic patients causes a half-poisoned state of the blood, by the retention of what should be excreted, and the imperfect oxygenation it undergoes. They should therefore be urged and forced to exert themselves, so that the blood may circulate more rapidly, and thus absorb that due quantity of oxygen which is necessary to impart to it those vital properties which excite all the organs to perform their proper functions (*Till*).

It is also important, as may be inferred from the remarks of Hempel quoted on a previous page, that girls should be unobtrusively watched, and, if possible, not allowed to remain alone.

CHLOROSIS AND CONSUMPTION.—In Chlorosis there is often a slight hacking cough, dyspnœa, or other chest symptom, leading to a suspicion of Consumption; although an examination at once enables a professional man to decide on the real nature of the case. The presence of the anæmic murmurs, previously described, the normal characters of the respiratory movements and sounds, the absence of hectic, and of wasting to any great extent, are sufficiently marked to distinguish Chlorosis from Phthisis. Chlorosis essentially consists in the absence of the red corpuscles or colouring matter of the blood; whereas in Consumption contamination of the blood is superadded. In the former disease, the temperature is below, but in the latter, it is above, the normal standard. There is also this essential difference in the treatment,—that in the former we have but to supply the missing elements of the blood,

and even the most unpromising cases are readily and perfectly amenable to our remedies ; but in the latter we have to exterminate a poison, and we need not remark that too many cases resist every known means of cure.

19.—Falling of the Womb (*Prolapsus Uteri*).

DEFINITION.—Prolapsus, the most frequent form of uterine displacement, consists of a descent of the womb, in different degrees, from simple relaxation and bearing-down upon the upper portion of the vagina, to complete protrusion of that organ from the vaginal passage. It most frequently occurs in married ladies beyond the middle age, but it is also liable to occur in young unmarried females of relaxed constitution after dancing, running, or too severe exertion during menstruation.

DEGREES.—Three degrees of prolapsus uteri have been described—viz., *relaxation*, where the smallest descent has happened, with slight pressure on the higher parts of the vagina ; *prolapsus*, where the organ descends farther, and may even present at the external orifice ; and *proidentia*, where there is protrusion through the external parts. But the term “prolapsus” is now generally used to express all the varieties. In any descent of the womb, the degree will vary considerably if examined immediately after active exercise, or after quiet rest in the horizontal posture. Slight relaxation often exists a long time without attention being directed to it.

SYMPTOMS.—These are numerous, and vary in different cases, but the following are most commonly present :—bearing-down sensations in the vagina ; dragging and

aching pains in the small-of-the-back, and around the loins and hips; frequent sensation as if something would escape from the vagina; weariness, soreness, and faintness, with indisposition to stand; leucorrhœal discharge; often increased menstruation, and frequent desire, and sometimes inability, to pass water; nervousness; irritability of temper; indigestion, constipation, etc. In *proidentia* the annoyance and inconvenience which the impediment causes are very great. The symptoms are aggravated by walking, lifting, etc.; and relieved by rest in the horizontal posture.

CAUSES.—Probably the most frequent cause is getting up too soon after childbirth, when the womb is larger than usual, and when also its perineal support below has been weakened by the process of parturition. This is more fully explained in the section on “Subinvolution.” Luxation of the uterus may, however, take place at puberty, especially if menstruation begin at too early or too late a period, the increased weight of the congested organ predisposing to prolapsus. Occupations, such as those of laundresses, cooks, etc., are fruitful causes, especially if followed when the womb is relaxed or large. In other cases, one of the following causes may have been in operation:—sexual excesses, injuries from falls, sudden straining, jumping, over-lifting, etc.; long-continued coughs; excessive vomitings; chronic indigestion, Constipation, and Piles; tight lacing; a general relaxed condition of the system, either constitutional or the result of sedentary habits; too high living; purgatives, etc. Thus it will be observed that the essential elements in prolapsus are—an enlarged, heavy womb, and relaxation of its natural supports, combined generally with too much standing. Prolapsus of the

womb from *rupture of the perineum* during labour is not otherwise referred to here, as it requires surgical measures for reuniting the torn surfaces.

TREATMENT.—*Belladonna*.—Sense of weight and bearing-down in the region of the womb, with heat and tenderness; especially suited to *plethoric females* who menstruate profusely, with excessive sensibility and irritability.

Sepia.—Prolapsus with great irritability and disposition to faint, or consequent upon Leucorrhœa, or when the menses are irregular, *scanty*, and attended with loss of appetite, nausea, constipation, bearing-down after exercise, frequent desire to urinate, drawing pains in the thighs, and a feeling as if the contents of the pelvis would fall out. *Sepia* is suited to feeble, nervous women of sensitive skin, with an easily-strained muscular system. A *yellowish leucorrhœal discharge*, itchings, eruptions, and tendency to uterine complaints, and Piles, are further indications. When *sick-headache* and *Leucorrhœa* are attendant symptoms, *Sep.* in the morning and *Nux V.* at night, will, in a reasonable time, prove remedial in a large percentage of cases, under suitable conditions for treatment.

Nux Vomica.—Prolapsus of the womb and vagina with constant *dribbling discharge*; indigestion, *flatulence*, *Piles*, constipation with straining at stool, and the passage of lumps of hardened fæces, pain in the back, and pressing pain over the hips.

Lycopodium.—This remedy is sometimes required for similar symptoms to those mentioned under *Nux V.*

Lilium Tig.—Bearing-down sensations, aggravated by walking uphill, or taking a false step; *excoriating yellow Leucorrhœa*; *mental depression*.

Stannum.—Frequent distressing bearing-down sensa-

tions. *Podophyllum*.—Prolapsus uteri with concurrent rectal troubles. *Sulphur*.—Chronic prolapsus in strumous constitutions. If there be also Indigestion, Piles, etc., *Sulph.* should be alternated with *Nux V.* *Helonias*.—Prolapsus, with other *atonic* conditions of the womb. *Arnica*.—Displacement from a fall, blow, over-exertion, or other mechanical injury. *Aletris*, *Merc.-S.*, *Liq.-Sod.-Chlor.*, may also be required in certain conditions.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—In many cases, *postural treatment* is nearly all that is necessary. The horizontal posture, with the hips elevated, often suffices to cause the womb to return to its proper place, where it will remain if the patient can retain the recumbent posture. This posture should therefore be maintained as long as is consistent with the general health, especially during the monthly period. It is not, however, desirable or practicable for women to remain long in bed. Exercise is necessary for health, and the industrious portion of the community are compelled to work and walk daily. In these cases a *perineal pad* gives temporary relief, and if used at the same time that proper remedies are taken, will ordinarily suffice to effect a cure.

The use of appropriate cold baths, followed by general friction of the skin; *injections* of cold water, or in some cases of astringent fluids, by means of a large-sized gum-elastic vaginal tube, and attached to a proper syphon-syringe, so as to insure a good and continuous stream of water reaching up to the lower portion of the womb; and the daily use of the hip-bath (p. 15), are remedial agents whose great value is authenticated by long practice. The utility of these processes consists in their power to produce metamorphosis of the tissues of the body, and in this change the womb necessarily participates.

In severe forms of procidentia a good *pessary*, accurately

adapted to the size of the vagina, may be used with advantage, if properly applied and not worn too long. Its injudicious use aggravates the mischief. A medical man should always be consulted.

Violent exercise, lifting heavy weights, scrubbing, ironing, straining at stool, or sitting too long in a constrained posture, must be avoided. Brown bread, vegetables, etc., should be taken to prevent constipation.

Prolapsus uteri is so often associated with constitutional causes—general debility, involving the digestive and nervous systems—that a cure must be sought through general constitutional measures, and it is desirable, if practicable, to confide the treatment to a homœopathic practitioner.

20.—Inflammation of the Womb (*Metritis*).

This affection may occur in any adult female, and is an occasional serious complication of pregnancy, or of childbirth. The disease may be acute or chronic; the cervix is the part generally involved, and the ultimate tendency of inflammation of the deeper tissues of the womb is towards ulceration.

SYMPTOMS.—An attack may commence with a chill, followed by febrile symptoms—full, jerking pulse, great thirst, nausea and vomiting, and sometimes diarrhœa with tenesmus; the bladder is irritable, and there is a feeling of throbbing in the vicinity of the womb, which is swollen and painful. The precise seat of pain depends upon what part, or whether the whole of the womb is involved. There are throbbings, irritability of the bladder and rectum, and the patient maintains the recumbent posture,

as sitting aggravates the pains. Sometimes the disease assumes a typhoid character, and there is excessive prostration, and a dirty-yellow-coated, dry tongue. By comparing these symptoms with those described under "Dysmenorrhœa," they will be seen to vary sufficiently to prevent confusion in the diagnosis.

CAUSES.—Exposure to cold; sitting or standing on damp grass, etc.; suppression of the menses; mechanical irritation, as from excessive coition, tumours, etc.

TREATMENT.—Professional advice is essential in so serious a disease. Till it can be had, *Acon.* and *Bell.* should be administered early, in alternation every thirty to sixty minutes. As improvement ensues, the medicines may be given less often, or supplanted by one more appropriate,—*Ars.*, *Merc.*, *Hep.-S.*, *Sabi.*, *Nux V.*, *Iod.*, *Plat.*, or *Sulph.*

ACCESSORY MEANS.—Rest as complete as possible, simple diet, with cooling drinks, and fomentations of hot water. In the early stage of the disease the patient may sit in hot water for twenty or thirty minutes, with the shoulders and feet covered. She must retain the recumbent posture till all the inflammatory symptoms have subsided.

21.—Polypus of the Womb.

Among the disorders to which the womb is subject, one of the most troublesome is the formation of tumours. About one-third of the cases of uterine disease, after attaining the thirty-fifth year, are due to these growths. There may be one or many, they may vary from the size of a small marble to that of a child's head, they may weigh

less than an ounce or many pounds. But whatever be the discomforts and dangers attending them, there is this consolation, that they are not malignant, and do not degenerate into Cancer. Those to which special reference is now made are Polypi.

VARIETIES.—Three kinds of uterine Polypi have been observed: *mucous*, or *gelatinous* (similar to nasal mucous Polypi); *fibroid*; and *cystic*.

CAUSES.—These have never been satisfactorily ascertained. But they are most frequently developed when the menstrual and reproductive functions are most active, and hence it may be inferred that they originate from some abnormal change or condition which occasionally arises at this period. In some cases it appears that the fibroid Polypus is consequent on incomplete involution of the uterus (see Section on "Subinvolution"). By some authorities it is supposed that they are due to insufficient nutrition of the system, at a time, perhaps, when considerable demands are made upon it.

SYMPTOMS.—The most constant and alarming symptom, and that which most commonly compels attention to the disorder, is, frequently-recurring and distressing hæmorrhage. The flow is very free; usually, but not always, painful; very weakening; and returns every two or three weeks. Other prominent symptoms are enlargement of the womb, sensation of weight, dragging-down, aching, or pain in the pelvis; tenesmus and irritation of the bladder or rectum; uterine colic; the usual symptoms of pregnancy; Menorrhagia; and profuse or foetid Leucorrhœa. Anæmia, palpitation of the heart, want of appetite, indigestion, irritability of the stomach with retching, constipation, debility, prostration, and unrest, are frequently present.

DIAGNOSIS.—The signs of pregnancy are not unfrequently attendant on the irritation caused by Polypi, hence at first it may not always be easy to determine whether the uterine body be foetal or fibroid. Thus we meet with the morning sickness, anorexia, capricious appetite, enlargement of the breasts and areolæ, swelling of the abdomen, etc. Even the uterine *souffle*, which was once regarded as a sure sign of pregnancy, may be heard in certain conditions. The use of the sound or "touch" will not always determine the real condition that exists. The following symptoms will, however, indicate the presence of Polypus: the recurring hæmorrhage; the slow growth of the tumour; its rounded outline and hardness as felt through the abdominal walls; the patulous condition of the os uteri; the persistent displacement of the womb; the absence of quickening and of the foetal heart sounds. The best method of determining the matter is to institute several careful examinations at certain intervals. The disorder does occur, but is rare, in those who have never been pregnant; it does not always interfere with pregnancy. In many cases it is quite impossible to determine whether Cancer be present or not; but if there be marked pain at night, continuing for a considerable time, with Menorrhagia, it may be concluded that the tumour is cancerous.

DANGERS.—The principal danger is that the hæmorrhage may drain away the strength, and even the life. Abortion may ensue from the presence of Polypus. It also leads to serious disease in the bladder, bowels, and kidneys; and may impair the functions of digestion, of respiration, and particularly of circulation.

TREATMENT.—Both medical and surgical measures are generally necessary, for the hæmorrhage must be con-

trolled, and the abnormal growth removed. Occasionally, the womb seems to resent the presence of a Polypus, and by contractions similar to those which take place in labour expels it, breaking its attachment and casting it out as a foreign body. Such a termination, however, is not to be expected, and as the profuse hæmorrhages may occasion very serious constitutional symptoms, the sooner a Polypus is removed the better.

REMOVAL.—When a mucous Polypus is detected, it should be seized firmly by means of a pair of forceps, twisted off, and the point of origin cauterised with *Nitric Acid*. Removal by *torsion* is greatly preferable to excision, for alarming hæmorrhage often follows the use of the knife or scissors. When a Polypus projects from the *os uteri*, its removal is easy; but when it lies higher up in the cervical canal, or springs from the fundus of the womb, the canal, or, in the latter case, the womb itself, must be dilated, the Polypus seized and twisted off, and *Nitric Acid* applied. *Fibroid Polypus* is more difficult to remove, as it usually grows from the fundus of the uterus, has a firmer hold, and requires the application of the wire *écraseur*. Of course, the care and skill of a professional man are always necessary.

REMEDIES.—Thuja,¹ Calc.-C.¹ (*Polypus vaginae*); Thuja often does good applied locally. Coni. (*Polypus uteri*). Spongia (*fibroid tumour*). Ac.-Nit., China, Ferr., Ars. (*after removal of Polypus*). Sec., Trill., Sabi., Croc., Cinn.

ACCESSORY MEASURES.—To control the hæmorrhage and

¹ Dr. A. E. Small thinks that mucous Polypi, being morbid outgrowths of the mucous lining of the uterus or vagina, are caused by a diseased condition of the nutritive system, and that Calc.-C. or Thuja will so change the general diseased condition, that the local effect will cease,

to restore the impoverished constitution, the Section on "Profuse Menstruation" should be consulted.

22.—Hysteria.

DEFINITION.—The word Hysteria is derived from the Greek word *hystera*—a womb, from its supposed connection with that organ; but it will be directly shown that the uterus and its functions are not essential to the conditions included under the term. The various phenomena thus designated may be defined as a nervous disease of a *general* and not of a *local* origin, caused by some source of irritation supervening upon a condition of depressed nerve-power from emotional causes, and may arise in conjunction with uterine irritation, or entirely independently of such cause. It consists, essentially, of a defective or perverted will, heightened or altered general sensibility, and, usually, some impairment of the general health, but is not necessarily dependent on the female organs of reproduction.

In proof of this the following statements may be adduced:—Hysteria is not limited to the unmarried condition, but often exists in the married, even in the happily married—in pregnant women, in nursing mothers, and in women who have passed the critical age. It often exists, in its highest expressions, in persons whose monthly period and general uterine functions present no anomaly whatever; various functional and organic diseases of the organs in question often exist without any hysterical symptoms; women who have been born without a uterus have been hysterical; and, again, it is well known that Hysteria sometimes exists in the *male* sex.

CAUSES.—Debility is a great factor in the production of Hysteria. Indeed, the absence of any *post-mortem* signs of disease leads to the conclusion that this is generally the sole predisposing cause. Where the supply of blood to the nerves is defective in quantity, or quality, the most favourable condition exists for the production of Hysteria; for the nerve-centres being thus predisposed, any trivial irritation may excite the characteristic phenomena. While, therefore, Hysteria is a disease of a nervous character, it may be called into activity by any affection or event that operates powerfully on the system, like suppressed, irregular, or profuse menstruation, Leucorrhœa, pregnancy, prolonged nursing, depressing emotions, fright, the loss of a husband, child, or friend; disappointed love, novel-reading, loss of sleep, and a luxurious mode of life. A predisposition to the disease may be transmitted from the parent, or it may be fostered in the daughter by the force of the example of a nervous mother or elder sister.

SYMPTOMS.—Hysteria is remarkable for the wide range and indistinctive character of symptoms, and the multitudinous diseases it may mimic; we may mention especially—loss of voice, stricture of the œsophagus, Laryngitis, a barking cough (more annoying to the hearer than to the patient), Pleurisy, heart-disease, difficulty in urinating, Neuralgia, disease of the spine or joints, and many other inflammatory diseases. In these cases the patient deceives herself, and endeavours by extreme statements of her sufferings to mislead others. An observant medical man, however, need never be deceived. In some cases there is indigestion, a more or less definite affection of the head, chest, or abdomen, or other condition of impaired health or constitutional delicacy. But some cases of Hysteria

exist in which there can be detected no other than a nervous derangement. It must not, however, always be inferred, because we designate an affection "nervous," that the symptoms complained of are not real. The element of exaggeration enters so largely into the hysterical constitution, whether that constitution be original or acquired, that we know persons of this temperament are possessed of so refined a sensibility to pain and disease that they suffer consequently, under similar circumstances, far more than others of an opposite temperament.

Common
Types.

The most common forms which Hysteria assumes are, according to the late Dr. Anstie, the following, although such a many-sided malady occasionally takes on various other characters. One of the most frequent types of Hysteria is that in which a young girl, harassed by a general feeling of ill-health from too rapid growth, or menstrual difficulties, or both; depressed, perhaps, by an injudicious system of "cram-work" in education; or worried about religion,—becomes somewhat anæmic, languid and feeble in her movements. By degrees the power of volition begins to share in the bodily languor, and the effort of making up the mind to any course of action, especially such an action as is only prompted by the plainest duty, becomes hateful. From time to time, however, she astonishes both her friends and herself by the exhibition of surprising energy in the performance of any work of body or mind which is made palatable by emotional stimulus. She has not any convulsive paroxysms, or other violent manifestations of her uncomfortable state, but she is rather given to causeless tears, and equally causeless laughter. On the whole, however, the spirits are much depressed. Two

symptoms are rarely absent—flatulence, and occasional attacks of palpitation, with pain in the left side; there is also generally headache. As the case proceeds the mental rather than the bodily symptoms predominate; the imperfect self-control becomes more manifest; there is a tendency to helpless dependence on those around, and an imperious craving for sympathetic petting and fuss; and if that sympathy be injudiciously and excessively given the moral degeneration is apt to become steadily greater: the patient more and more limits her mental life to such thoughts and feelings as can give her some emotional pleasure, she becomes careless of duty, and very commonly also careless of truth.

Our next portrait is a young, fresh, healthy-looking girl, well grown, without a trace of anæmia, indeed not unfrequently with rather a high colour. She may or may not have any derangement of the monthly function. She is usually excitable and sentimental, and suffers frequently from violent palpitation and sudden flushings. Sometimes she loses her voice for days and weeks at a time. But frequent attacks of rumbling wind and sudden distention of the belly, constitute her chief distress. When these attacks last longer than usual, the “wind seems to rise to her throat,” and the sensation of “globus hystericus” becomes fixed there. Occasionally the attack ends with a crying fit, and the discharge of much pale urine; but this is not always the case. Such a patient is often a good hard-working girl, with no *perpetual* indolence of will, but only suffering temporary lapses into defective volition and want of self-control, which lapses may often be accounted for by fatigue from over-exertion. Even this kind of person is made worse if she be surrounded by friends who con-

tinually make a fuss about her health. Such patients are commonly found among overworked maid-servants, and generally they do not get the chance of being injured by excessive sympathy.

The third portrait is also one of which most medical men have seen examples. A young girl, in whom the menses have only just appeared, or have even not yet commenced—begins, without obvious reason, to take to sentimental notions, or to adopt an exaggerated “goodness.” She is the pet of the worthy village clergyman and his kind-hearted wife, who soon perceive that she is “delicate ;” she is a martyr to headaches, and to pains in the back and other parts, which come and go with extraordinary rapidity. Gradually there grows up a legend in the neighbourhood to the effect that “that sweet Mary Jones has a diseased spine ;” and sure enough, Mary Jones takes gradually more and more to her bed, and at last lies there continually, “quite paralysed in her legs, you know.” Perhaps she may never get further than this stage, being luckily dragged out of it by some shrewd and energetic doctor. But if left to her own devices she rarely stops at Paraplegia. The next stage is whispering, or total loss of voice, and then comes inability to swallow. The story of the “fasting girl” is well known ; and it is probable that there is more or less of conscious deception in all these cases of hysteric dysphagia, where the refusal of food is apparently complete, for such patients are by that time nearly always accomplished liars. At any rate, this is certain, that the whole train of symptoms are often rapidly curable by moral influences skilfully applied, and simple tonic remedies.

Take yet another picture. A poor married woman has

had children with great rapidity, and is therefore trying to avoid a fresh pregnancy by suckling her last baby, though it is eighteen months old. She is anæmic and haggard; she complains of almost constant sore pain over the top of the head; she complains also with especial bitterness of pains at particular points in the trunk, chiefly in the spine, in the right hypochondrium, and beneath the left breast. The voice is whispering or absent, and there is also nearly always hysteric globulus.¹

**Hysteria
and Inflam-
matory
Disease.**

Sometimes a medical man may for a moment experience difficulty in deciding whether a patient be suffering from Hysteria, or from an acute inflammatory disease; but he is able by the use of the thermometer to determine the point. The temperature of patients in acute inflammation is invariably raised; but the temperature of hysterical persons is always natural (98° Fahr.) Further, the state of the pulse, the character of the pains, and the general condition of the nutritive processes, furnish additional proofs of the real character of the disease. The *ideal* nature of hysterical sufferings may be further proved by diverting the patient's attention from the part complained of: then, firm pressure on the part, or the sharp movement of a joint, may be borne without complaint, whereas the slightest touch was immediately before said to be "agonising in the extreme."

**Hysteria
and
Epilepsy.**

In Hysteria there is absent the suddenness of seizure, the complete loss of consciousness, the dilated pupils, the bitten tongue, and the total disregard of injury to person or clothes that mark Epilepsy. There is much sobbing

¹ Dr. F. E. Anstie in the *Lancet*, Dec. 14, 1872.

and crying, much exhaustion, but no perfect stupor in Hysteria, nor is an attack followed by profound sleep.

If the epiglottis be touched with the finger, and prove insensible, the case is hysterical. A French physician is said to have thus tested twenty thousand cases.

Hysterical Fit. A paroxysmal form of Hysteria may be caused by some transitory occurrence, as a real or imaginary grievance. The patient is talking in an agitated manner; she is laughing or crying, or both; then she bursts out into an immoderate fit of one or the other; the *globus hystericus* begins to form and to rise, and as soon as it reaches the throat, the patient screams or makes an incoherent noise, appears to lose all voluntary power and consciousness, and falls to the ground. On closely watching a case, however, it will be noticed that there is not absolute loss of consciousness; the patient contrives to fall so as not to injure herself or dress; an attack does not occur when she is asleep or alone; the countenance is not distorted as in Epilepsy; the eyelids may quiver and the eyes be turned up, but the eyes are not wide open, nor the pupils dilated, as in Epilepsy, and the patient may be observed to see and to look, and to have her paroxysms at longer intervals if she observes the medical attendant conversing on other subjects. The breathing may be noisy and irregular, but there is no such absolute arrest of breathing as to cause Asphyxia; the fit continues for an indefinite period, followed by apparent great exhaustion, but not by real stupor.

The Hysterical Expression. An easily-flushed face; the features rapidly respond to the mental emotions; the upper lip is deep and prominently full. The eyeballs are large, and the *sclerotic* (white-of-

the-eye) of a transparent sky-blue; the pupil is much dilated, giving a general dark hue to a naturally light eye, and the conjunctiva is smooth and bright from tears on every emotion. The eyelids are large, full towards the outer angle, giving a drooping, appealing expression to the face (the "sweet expression" of ladies). Of these several hysterical marks, the puffiness of the eyelids and the dilatation of the pupil are the most constant—indeed, are seldom absent and seldom deceive (*Chambers*).

TREATMENT.—This includes, first, the measures to be adopted during a fit, and secondly, those to be carried out in the interval between one attack and another.

The Hysterie After the patient's clothes are loosened, and
Fit. an abundant supply of fresh air is secured,

an attempt may be made to arrest the hysterical convulsions by a method suggested by Dr. Hare—viz., that of forcibly preventing the patient from breathing for a certain time, by holding the mouth and nose. The effect of such constraint is to make the patient, when allowed to do so, "draw a long breath," this vigorous inspiration being usually followed by a relaxation of all spasm, and a disappearance of the fit. Prolonged attacks are notably benefited by this plan of treatment; in brief ones there is neither time nor need for it. Dashing cold water on the face and neck, or pouring water out of a large vessel from a height directly over the mouth and nose of the patient, so as to stop her breathing and force her to open her mouth, often succeeds. "A calm manner," says Dr. Reynolds, "the absence of all appearance of alarm, and of either scolding or distressing sympathy—all of which things the apparently unconscious patient observes much more accurately than do her frightened friends,—will sometimes bring a fit to a speedy end."

During the Paroxysm. *Camphor* is an invaluable remedy, and often terminates a fit immediately, especially if there is general coldness of the surface.

Two drops on a piece of loaf-sugar, or two pilules saturated with the strong tincture, may be given every few minutes, for two or three times during the fit; or a phial of the strong tincture may be applied to the nose.

Moschus.—In other cases this remedy may be used instead of *Camph.*, both internally and by olfaction.

Between the Attacks. A selection from the following remedies may be made, and the general treatment afterwards pointed out adapted to the peculiarities of the case.

Asafetida.—Hysteria from inertia or irritability of the biliary system, with *burning dryness of the throat*; cutting, *crampy pains*, or distention of the abdomen; nausea and inclination to vomit; constipation or diarrhœa, with frequent urging; high-coloured, strong-smelling urine; sensation as of a ball rising in the throat; premature, painful menstruation; uterine excitement; depressed, fitful spirits.

Ignatia.—Hysterical convulsions with the *sensation of a ball in the throat*, suffocative constrictive sensation, and difficult swallowing; heightened exhausted impressionability of the whole nervous system, with frequent changes from high spirits to dejection; Hysteria from *disappointment*, mortification, or any intense mental excitement.

Valerianate of Zinc.—Hysterical spasms occurring chiefly in the evening; lump in the throat; profuse, clear, watery urine; great emotion, tendency to cry, and prostration; Neuralgia, particularly ovarian.

Causticum.—Loss of voice, pain in the neck or abdomen; profuse flow of urine; dejection,

Moschus.—Hysterical attacks with *fainting*; small, fluttering pulse; coldness of the surface. Like *Camphor*, it is specially useful during a paroxysm, and often cuts it short.

Platina.—Hysteria with *depression of spirits*; anxiety, irritability, and nervous weakness, especially if associated with uterine congestion; early, excessive, or too prolonged menstruation; sexual excitement.

Nux Vomica.—Hysteria with *constipation*, bitter or acrid eructations, *flatulence*, hiccough, distention and pain in the stomach, headache, giddiness, faintness, etc. After a few days, *Sulphur* may be substituted.

Aurum.—Hysteria with excessive menstrual discharge, congestive headache, *melancholy*, etc.

Cimicifuga.—Hysteria associated with *uterine disturbance*; mental restlessness, irritability, and despondency; *pains in the left side and under the breast*; sinking at the stomach, etc.

Pulsatilla.—Hysteria with *suppressed period* or uterine disorders, especially when the *Puls.* temperament corresponds. It may be followed by *Sabina* or *Silicea*.

Cocculus.—Hysteria with *menstrual colic*, irritability, dejection, and copious discharges of pale urine.

Coffea.—Hysterical symptoms from worry, with *sleeplessness*, the mental faculties being *incessantly active*. According to Dr. Ludlam it is specially adapted to the affections of elderly ladies.

Acon., *Cham.*, *K.-Brom.*, *Hyos.*, and *Staph.* are additional remedies sometimes needed.

HYSTERICAL RETENTION OF URINE.—Dr. J. W. Curran recommends a simple and prompt remedy for this distressing symptom—viz., plunging the hands in a wash-hand basin full of the coldest water, and moving them about in

it, as if in the act of washing. In every instance in which this expedient was tried it was immediately successful; it may, therefore, be recommended for general adoption as more convenient than a *warm hip-bath*, and infinitely more desirable than the use of the *catheter*. The latter, as a rule, is both unnecessary and improper in such cases of retention. As confirmatory of this, any person may notice that the plunging of the hands into cold water, when urine has accumulated to any extent in the bladder, is rapidly followed with an irresistible desire to urinate, although the desire to do so had not been previously felt.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—(1) *Occupation*.—Besides regular out-of-door walking exercise, cheerful society, conversation, and recreation, physical and mental occupation of a useful nature should be strictly enjoined. Healthy, useful employment should become a uniform habit, and the patient be led to feel that life is not a mere holiday to be passed in frivolity and idleness, but a highly important period of existence, to be spent in usefulness and enjoyment. Absence of occupation favours that meditative mood in which hysterical patients are liable to fall, and renders cure difficult. See also observations on occupation under “Accessory Measures” in the next Section.¹

¹ Recently the Author met with a striking confirmation of the value of useful occupation as a cure for Hysteria. A patient, a young lady, who a few years ago gave him much trouble, and was an occasion of great anxiety to her friends, happily had her attention and interest excited, some eighteen months since, in a great benevolent scheme for ameliorating the condition of orphan children. The carrying out of this scheme necessitated much thoughtful attention and no inconsiderable physical application. But from the wholesome direction thus given to her thoughts, and the new purposes infused, and work given her to do, she has been lifted out of her former self, and has now become, to the fullest extent, healthy and happy.

(2) *Removal from home influences.*—Nothing, perhaps, interposes greater obstacles to recovery than the misplaced tenderness, anxiety, and sympathy of friends, and the constant recurrence of influences which tend to perpetuate the disease; so that sending the patient from home away from her accustomed habits and associations, under the care of kind but judicious friends, offers a favourable chance of recovery. This is easy of accomplishment in the poorest classes, who can be sent into a hospital, and in the richest, who can be placed under the care of a physician or competent friend. But this is often next to impossible for the families of retail shopkeepers, curates, village doctors, and others, from the union of a light purse with a weighty feeling of independence. One plan can sometimes be adopted—namely, to negotiate an exchange of patients, where families of about the same social standing are simultaneously afflicted with a hysterical member (*Chambers*).

(3) *Disuse of Stimulants.*—The daily consumption of alcoholic beverages for the debility and other symptoms of Hysteria is a delusion, and should be strenuously opposed. In Hysteria, wine is a mocker. It yields but the semblance of strength, and instead of benefiting, it tends to confirm and perpetuate the worst symptoms of the complaint. There is, too, real danger lest the patient should soon begin to appreciate the pleasurable sensations yielded by alcohol so highly that she ultimately becomes an inebriate. Faintness from defective nervous supplies is relieved by stimulants, but the exhaustion quickly returns, with the temptation to seek relief by the same remedy. It is most difficult to persuade the patient that the exhaustion is really increased and perpetuated by the stimulant,—and

that if she will withhold the irritating draught the nerve-power will recover, the appetite return, and the functions be restored.

(4) *The Shower-bath*.—The fortitude involved in submitting to the shock of a cold shower-bath is splendid discipline, and aids the cure by giving the patient more moral power. Besides, shower-baths improve the circulation by forcing the venous blood to the heart and lungs, and bringing arterial blood to the surface, as seen in the healthy glow of the surface of the body. Patients not accustomed to bathe may commence by taking a few tepid baths. To prevent the inconvenience arising from wetting the long hair of the head, an oiled silk covering may be used to keep it dry.

(5) *General Cautions*.—Crowded, badly ventilated, and too brilliantly lighted churches, theatrical exhibitions, novel-reading, tight stays, and late hours in retiring at night and rising in the morning, should be resolutely forbidden. The diet, rest, study, recreation, as well as the various bodily functions, should receive intelligent and uniform attention. When speaking to a sufferer about her disorder, it is well to avoid the term "Hysteria," and to assure her that it is curable and not dangerous.

23.—Spinal Irritation (*Neuralgia Spinalis*).

DEFINITION.—A *localised tenderness* over the spine, induced or aggravated by pressure on the tender spot, with constitutional weakness, and various reflex symptoms. Spinal irritation is often a combination of the myalgic and hysteric conditions. The affection is essentially nervous

in its character, and leaves no discernible *post-mortem* traces.

VARIETIES.—There are several varieties according to the locality of the lesion. 1. *Cervical*, the tenderness being in the back of the neck. The accompanying symptoms may be headache, faceache, fits of insensibility, affections of the arms, cough, and even pain in the stomach, sickness, or vomiting. 2. *Cervico-dorsal*, the tenderness being centred at the juncture of the neck and chest, and the pain in the stomach and side, oppression of breathing, heartburn, and palpitation are more decided. 3. *Dorsal*. In this variety the hyperæsthesia is in the upper part of the back, with the symptoms of pain in the stomach and side, cough, oppression, fainting, hiccough, and eructations. 4. *Dorso-lumbar*. Here the tenderness is in the waist, and, in addition to the symptoms in the previous variety, there are pains in the abdomen, hips and legs, and urinary troubles. 5. *Lumbar*. The tenderness is below the waist, and there may be a tendency to a kind of paralysis or great weakness of the legs, in addition to the symptoms mentioned under the last variety. 6. *Fugitive* tenderness in different portions of the spine, with the various symptoms previously mentioned correspondingly modified.

SYMPTOMS.—The initiatory are, generally, headache, limited to one spot or to one side, or to the brow or cheek, with sleeplessness, distressing dreams, or nightmare, nausea or vomiting, cold hands and feet, and alternate chills and flushes. All the symptoms are intensified by exertion—bodily or mental, and the patient evinces an almost constant desire to lie down. The symptoms differ according to the part affected (see Varieties), the most characteristic one being *local tenderness*.

SPINAL IRRITATION AND OTHER DISEASES.—Spinal irritation may simulate or co-exist with Hysteria; but to the skilled observer there are distinguishing features. In Hysteria the soles of the feet, and of the skin generally, are commonly insensible to tickling; in spinal irritation, on the contrary, irritability is intensified. Patients do not complain of such extreme depression of strength as in Hysteria, but are chiefly weak when in pain. This affection may be distinguished from actual disease of the spine by observing that the tenderness though excessive is *superficial*, and the patient complains more when the skin is touched than when the *vertebræ* are pressed. There is also the absence of impaired nutrition, wasting, and other signs of constitutional disturbance.

Further, in diseases of the spinal cord, as a rule, the spine is *not* tender to pressure; whereas in Spinal Irritation such tenderness is perhaps the most marked symptom. The personal and family history, and the cause of the derangement, will aid the diagnosis.

CAUSES.—The most powerful and frequent *predisposing* cause is hereditary tendency, especially when Hysteria, Epilepsy, Insanity, or other neurosis exists in the family. What is termed a *nervous constitution*, underlies nearly every case of Spinal Irritation. Anæmia, sexual derangements, sterility, and absence or non-exercise of the maternal instincts, are also predisposing causes. Neglect of physical exercises, sexual excesses, onanism, are powerful and prominent factors of this affection. In short, everything that tends to exhaust vital power, and, consequently, produce a *nervous condition*, must be accounted a cause. The *exciting* causes are—shock, or grief; injury to the spine, as by railway accidents, blows, falls, etc. To the

latter, men are, of course, equally liable; but the nervous system of women is more impressible, so that the immediate shock is more severely felt, and its sequelæ are more likely to be deep and lasting. For a like reason, various kinds of rough exercise that keeps the spinal muscles on the stretch—jumping, travelling over rough roads, horse-back exercise, etc.—may act as powerful exciting causes.

PROGNOSIS.—Spinal irritation from mental shock, in a sound nervous constitution, can generally be cured, however severe the symptoms. When due to injury of the spine, the probability of a cure is in inverse ratio to the extent of the injury. Dr. F. W. Anstie states that such patients usually recover, *when it is their interest to do so*. When sexual irritation underlies the condition, we can fairly encourage the hope of a cure when there is a prospect of legitimate gratification of the maternal instincts.

EPITOME OF TREATMENT.—

1. *From injury to the spine*.—Arn., Rhus, Ham., internally and locally. For the latter purpose, the strong tincture should be used, diluted with hot water, and applied hot or warm.

2. *Associated with Uterine symptoms*.—Cimic., Ign., Macrot., Gels.

3. *With Rheumatic symptoms*.—Rhus, Acon., Cimic., Colch., Spig., Caul.

4. *With Neuralgia*.—Coloc., Bell., Atrop., Ver.-Vir., Nux V., Ars.

LEADING INDICATIONS.—*Ignatia*.—Spinal irritation from *mental shock, grief*, or associated with *Hysteria*; depression, sleeplessness, frequent yawning, stiffness of the back, *flatulence*, copious discharge of *pale urine*, etc.

Aconitum.—Recent cases, and when *heats and chills*, and other fever symptoms preponderate.

Nux Vomica.—Jerking of the hands or arms, pain in the side or stomach, nausea, heartburn, eructations, and constipation; urinary difficulties; sleeplessness and troubled dreams.

Ferrum.—Anæmic symptoms; palpitation; menstrual irregularities; inability to retain the urine in the daytime.

Cimicifuga.—Nervous restlessness, headache, tremors; nervous weakness and prostration; pain under the left breast or in the left side; pain in the back, and lumbar region; palpitation; numbness of the left arm; uterine irregularities.

Belladonna.—Predominance of brain symptoms; excessive spinal tenderness.

Cocculus.—Painful stiffness of the back and one side; oppression of the chest; giddiness; colic; sickness; trembling of the limbs; numbness of the right side.

Cactus.—Faintness; palpitation; sensation as if the heart were held tightly.

Arnica.—When spinal irritation is caused by injury this remedy is generally required, alone or in alternation with another more suited to the constitutional condition.

Ver.-Vir., *Stram.*, *Zinc.*, *Puls.*, or *Sulph.* may be required in some cases.

ACCESSORY MEASURES.—A lotion or liniment of *Arn.*, *Bell.*, *Ver.-Vir.*, *Acon.*, or *Rhus*, for local use, is advisable when the same remedy is being administered internally, especially when the affection is the result of injury (see Epitome of Treatment). *Faradization* is often of great service. A few sittings daily for four or five minutes will sometimes completely remove the morbid sensitiveness. A wet-compress over the tender spot will also afford relief. Sometimes a *Belladonna* plaster gives much comfort. Rest in the horizontal posture may be necessary, but it should

be combined with fresh air and moderate exercise. Daily exercise in the open air, gently commenced and gradually increased, greatly aids recovery, and by it, combined with remedies, we have witnessed the complete recovery of most unpromising cases. Sea or mountain air is sometimes desirable. The diet should be generous and varied. Generally, stimulants are not necessary, unless by their *temporary* use the appetite is improved.

But some physicians affirm that stimulants are necessary to the cure of the affection, and attribute as a frequent cause of the disease the neglect of the use of some form of alcohol. Except, however, as a mere temporary expedient, we believe alcoholic stimulants to be unnecessary and injurious.

OCCUPATION FOR LADIES.—For unmarried females, after the severe symptoms have been modified by treatment, it is of supreme importance that some *occupation*, undertaken in a business-like way, should be provided.

“There is far more good in prophylaxis than in direct curative treatment for these disorders (Hysteria, Spinal Irritation, etc.); and half the sufferings which they produce would absolutely never arise if at the critical period of bodily development the nervous system were steadied and strengthened by the influence, at once sobering and inspiring, of an education directed towards the acquirement of an honourable professional or commercial career, which might give women the inexpressible comfort of feeling that they are independent of such accidents of life as marriage or not getting married.”—*Dr. F. E. Anstie*.

We sincerely hope ere long to see a wider range of avocations opened up to ladies, suited to their tastes, education, and social status; for when such occupations are provided, spinal irritation will become of far less frequency.

CHAPTER IV.

REPRODUCTION.

24.—Marriage.

THE vast practical importance of the various points included in this and following Sections is our apology for introducing them. In other works, and also to some extent in this, we have attempted to show the value and bearing of pure air and water, light, exercise, recreation, good food, etc., on health and long life. Here, however, we carry our researches further back, and venture to offer suggestions concerning the exercise of those functions of the male and female organs of reproduction, on the integrity of which depends, to a great extent, the physical and moral qualities of individuals.

The question of the marriage of unsuitable persons, or of marriage at an unsuitable age, is often either disregarded, or viewed from a too narrow standpoint, as if it only concerned the individuals forming the alliance. Our responsibility, however, imposes on us the duty of enforcing the truth that the health, happiness, and material greatness of future generations are involved in such marriages. No one but a physician, who sees human nature in all, even in its darkest aspects, can fully appreciate the subject, or accurately trace its workings in society.

The several points, here only briefly alluded to, are of pressing importance, and should be seriously pondered, in all its bearings, by persons contemplating marriage, and by parents and guardians.

**Marriage-
able Age.**

From twenty to twenty-five years of age may be stated as the most suitable time of life for contracting marriage on the part of females; and from twenty-five to twenty-eight on that of males. Although the function of menstruation commences from the fourteenth to the sixteenth year, yet the female constitution is not sufficiently formed and matured till twenty or twenty-one years of age to permit of marriage without risk of injury to health and comfort. Some exceptions to this may exist in persons who have acquired at about nineteen that physical and mental perfection which the majority of persons in this country only attain some years later. On the other hand, too late marriages frequently entail much discomfort, and the children of such parents are often sickly, and die prematurely. But these points are more fully and separately considered further on.

**Precocious
Marriage.**

Physiology clearly teaches that both animals and plants must acquire full development before they are capable of reproducing their species in the highest and most vigorous condition. Too early marriage often results in arrest of development, a shattered constitution, and generally impaired health in the mother; such marriages are also generally "less fertile, and the children who are the product of them are weak, puny, and have an increased rate of mortality" (*Duncan*). Further, premature marriage, by anticipating the demands of nature, increases the sufferings and dangers of childbirth. Anatomical facts may also be briefly cited to

confirm the correctness of our conclusions. The perfect ossification of the pelvic bones, and their complete union to one another, do not usually take place till after twenty years of age ; nor is it till about this period that the pelvis has fully assumed the form, shape, and distinctive sexual features so admirably suited for the functions of child-bearing. It is well known that the pelvis of the two sexes differs but little till puberty ; but at that period the female pelvis begins to assume its striking characteristics ; its cavity becomes capacious and broad in both its diameters, and the inlet and outlet also enlarge. These and other characters, so necessary for maternity, are not fully developed till after that maturity of growth, the process of years, which only fairly *commences* about the time of puberty. "When I am consulted," writes M. Joulin, "as to the opportuneness of a marriage for subjects who are too young, I am accustomed to respond to the parents that they should not marry their daughter until for a year at least her stature has ceased to increase. This is the epoch that I fix for nubility" (*marriageability*). The early exercise of the sexual functions of the lower animals does not disprove our argument. The life of the sheep, for example, is much briefer, its office much more material, and its sexual propensities are therefore manifested at a much earlier age.

Late
Marriages. Under this heading we deem it desirable to make some additional remarks with the view of correcting popular fallacies on so important a subject. "The lateness of marriages," Graves says, "may be generally taken as a good test of an improved state of society, and as exhibiting that power of moral restraint over the passions which should characterise

civilised and intelligent man." If by late marriages, in the above quotation, is meant marriage contracted many years after the period stated in a previous paragraph as the most fitting, then, from more than one point of view, we must decline to regard it as indicative of, or favourable to, the morality of society. Our experience rather goes to prove that men may be single and yet have less control over their passions than if they had yielded to a timely disposition to marry. The political and even the moral philosopher betrays a lack of sound wisdom, and an incomplete view of human nature, if, in his calculations, he ignores or underrates the sensuous element of our nature. It has been suggested that such philosophers wrote their great works in the decline of life, and when the recollection of those tender but strong impulses which entered so largely into their earlier years was fading from their memories. But, even after making this concession, we cannot hold them inexcusable; they had the testimony of history to the fact that the most refined of the ancient nations have been the very nations in which passion has assumed the most disgusting and unnatural proportions. It may, indeed, be said that we have in Christianity a moral influence operating upon us which those nations had not; but the gospel, even when it is received and embraced as the truth, and becomes influential in substituting "the heart of flesh for the heart of stone," never unstrings our physical nature, or blunts those fine but strong sensibilities which bind one human being in affection to another.

In considering human nature, as medical men, we can scarcely avoid taking all parts of it into view. In the exercise of our profession we have frequently-repeated evidence that the great functions of the body and the

high aspirations of the soul act and react upon each other. Even the boasted celibacy of the upper-classes will not bear investigation, involving as it often does extensive prostitution of women, or other habits and vices at least equally demoralising which this state tends to engender. Whatever may be the theories of moral and speculative philosophers, our profession compels us to regard men and women as complementary beings, *mutually dependent on each other for health, virtue, and happiness*, this dependence commencing on the attainment of manhood and womanhood. By observing, as nearly as circumstances permit, the period of marriage before noticed, an important step will be taken towards maintaining the health, happiness, and morals of all classes. Nothing contributes more to steadiness of purpose, to industry and economy on the part of a young man, than fixing his affections on a lady worthy to be his partner and helpmeet for life. On the other hand, late marriage too frequently involves misery, prostitution, venereal disease, or masturbation on a large scale.

Marriage, moreover, if suitable and happy, lengthens life. The relative influence of marriage and celibacy on the duration of life has been ascertained. And the result is that the mortality is considerably less, both among men and women, in the married state, than among the celibate and widowed. This opinion has indeed been controverted; and it has been affirmed that longevity, instead of being a consequence of marriage, is simply a correlation of it; that they are concomitant results of the same cause—viz., constitutional vigour. Where the reproductive instincts are strong the surplus vital energy is great, and the organisation is likely to last. This may be true, but we

nevertheless think that well-assorted marriage lengthens life.

Let, then, the notion be discarded that a man must first secure his worldly position before he should marry; for should marriage retard a little the attainment of wealth and status, a higher standard of vigour, and virtue, and happiness, which are of the first importance to families and nations, will be an abundant recompense.

In thus recording our matured opinion on this subject, we may be excused detailing, in a domestic Manual, the varied kinds of evidence on which it is based. Let the inquiring mind look around, and somewhat beneath the surface of society, carefully examining what will thus come to view, and proof will be ample and varied that deferment of marriage many years beyond the period indicated is inconsistent with physical and moral well-being.

Dispro-
portionate
Ages.

A considerable *disproportion between the ages* of the parents is to be avoided. When circumstances are favourable to such an arrangement, there should not be more than three to five years difference between the ages of the male and female, the husband being the senior. It is unnecessary to dwell on this point, as remarks on previous Sections apply with equal force to this.

Ill-health a
Contra-
Indication.

A little reflection will convince any one of the disastrous consequences likely to spring from the *marriage of unhealthy persons*. "The fact cannot be disputed, though appreciable with difficulty, that the natural and special dispositions of the individual descend to him in a certain measure from his origin, and that parents transmit to their children such and such moral propensities, just as they do such

and such physical temperament, or such and such features. Hereditary transmission enters into the moral as well as into the physical order of the world" (*M. Guizot*). Disease, then, as well as peculiarities of character, may be transmitted from parents to children. This is no mere theoretical statement, but a truth based on practical observations a hundred times verified; and it should convey a most impressive lesson. If, for example, the consumptive young man marry, he can only become the father of feeble children, who often, after a few months or years of suffering, die, and the parent is surrounded with responsibilities and anxieties which press heavily on his weak frame. If the young woman marry, she becomes a mother—for the consumptive are generally prolific,—and indelibly imprints her infirmity on her offspring, while she exposes herself to the perils of child-birth, a hundredfold heightened in such a disease. The observant medical practitioner only, who can trace effects to their causes, can gauge the suffering and bitter disappointment which results from such marriages, and should be consulted *before* marriages are arranged. It will be obvious that unless the fountain whence much physical evil flows—hereditary taint—be itself purified, nothing can effectually check the progress of maladies universally prevalent, and destructive to happiness, health, and longevity. So long as a reproducing agent is constantly at work, imprinting at the time of impregnation the elements of disease on countless numbers of children, nothing can prevent the multiplication of the evils consequent on diseases and premature death.

Marriage of
Near
Kindred.

The consequence of the *intermarriage of persons of the same blood*, such as first or second cousins, is to perpetuate and intensify any constitutional infirmity in the next

generation. Family weaknesses or defects, perhaps of no grave importance, are confirmed by intermarriage, and may readily become developed into actual disease. The marriage of near relatives in whose families a consumptive cachexia exists leads to a concentration of the disease in the offspring, and lays the foundation of some of the most destructive maladies to which the human frame is liable. More than this. A convergence of ancestral liability to disease not tubercular is likely to lead to that disease in its most active form. A large proportion of those children who are born with defective senses—blind, deaf, dumb, etc.—are the offspring of near relations. It has been stated on the highest authority that the marriage of first cousins is undoubtedly the most prolific cause of congenital deaf-mutism known, and it frequently affects the sight and constitution generally, and the mental capacity as well. Of nine children of a working man, eight were deaf and dumb, and so weak in constitution that at one time the three youngest (though born separately) could not walk. In a clergyman's family, out of eight children, four were afflicted, one being deaf and dumb with imperfect sight, another deaf, dumb, and blind, two others deaf, dumb, and idiotic. Such cases could be multiplied almost indefinitely. They are full of warning against the marriage of blood relations. It has, indeed, been argued that marriages of consanguinity do not of themselves entail any evil. But the preponderating weight of evidence is opposed to this. Persons with a slight hereditary liability to Consumption, or other affection, but without any active disease, forming judicious marriages in families of *healthy* blood, may lead to such an admixture and dilution of the disease-element affecting the one parental side, that, in process of time, it

may become altogether inoperative. But there are very few families in a community such as ours, so free from lurking mischief as to be able to venture on such a course.

**Restric-
tions to
Marriage.**

The tendency of the remarks in this Section, it may be objected, is to restrict the personal liberty of individuals in marriage. We candidly admit this to be the case, and although somewhat in advance of the age, the doctrine is, we believe, thoroughly sound. The modern views of evolution, especially as propounded by Darwin, prove that our nature, bodily and mental, is the direct outcome of that of preceding generations; and that we, the present generation, are "like the living fringe of the coral reef, resting on an extinct basis afforded by our forefathers, and shall in our own turn form a basis for our descendants." If it be argued that the future must be allowed to develop itself without any attempts on our part to mould it, the above author instances compulsory education, vaccination, and sanitary laws as evidences that we are now making attempts to influence the future; and he justly adds, that as our scientific knowledge becomes wider and more exact, we shall see the wisdom of extending the scope of this kind of legislation. "Simultaneously," writes Mr. George Darwin, "with the diffusion of the belief in the truth of the doctrine of heredity will come the recognition that it is as much a duty to transmit to the rising generation vigorous minds and bodies, as to hand down to them a finely constituted society and government."

We have elsewhere enforced this doctrine of restricting the liberty of individuals in marriage,¹ and can only here

¹ "Hereditary Predisposition," p. 26, in "Consumption and Tuberculosis of the Lungs."

express the hope that a wider diffusion of the doctrines of the hereditary nature of the diseases of humanity may lead individuals to appreciate the extent to which their capacity for weal or woe, and that of their children and their children's children, depends upon their acting in harmony with the knowledge they enjoy of nature and nature's laws, and the wonderful power that an existing generation possesses of moulding, to a very high degree, the fates of that which is to succeed it.

The general correctness of the fragmentary observations made in this Section is abundantly established by physiology. It is not presumed that they can or always will be literally acted upon, at least not until the laws of our natural being are more generally studied and better understood. Our object, however, is that they should be instilled as first principles in the minds of the young and their counsellors, in order that their application may be facilitated as circumstances permit.

25.—Sterility.

There is perhaps no condition in the life of a married woman that more frequently gives rise to reproach and domestic unhappiness than that of Sterility. If a woman is sterile, she fails to secure the great purpose of marriage—to “multiply, and replenish the earth.” From circumstances that frequently come before us, we regard the subject as one of sufficient importance to justify the appropriation of a Section to its consideration.

CAUSES.—To determine in many cases the causes of Sterility, considerable medical knowledge is necessary,

and, in particular, the anatomy and physiology of the generative organs. The application of such knowledge not unfrequently enables its possessor to detect and remove causes of Sterility long in existence that would otherwise have escaped observation.

At the very threshold of the inquiry the question naturally meets us, "Is the cause of the sterility on the side of the male or female?" Generally, this is one easy of solution. When such cause exists *in the male*, it generally embraces those conditions which render sexual intercourse impossible or incomplete, as imperfection in the sexual organs, or their defective, or too sudden but transitory, response to sexual stimulus. These may result from congenital malformation, sexual vices or excesses, neglected hygienic conditions, or local disease. As instances in the latter class, we may mention Phymosis, a too short frænum, diseased conditions of the testicles, or urethra, etc. Some of these yield to appropriate measures, subsequently allowing nature's purpose to be satisfactorily effected. In the absence of any defect in the external organs, or of obvious local or general disease, there is good ground to believe that the cause of infertility in marriage less frequently exists in the male than in the female. This opinion is, we believe, generally entertained by those best informed on the subject.¹

There is, however, a condition arising from the immoderate exercise of the sexual organs of the male, in which the secretion of the testicles is deprived of fecundating elements. In microscopical examinations which have been made of the spermatic fluid of persons who had

¹ In the Section on "Subinvolution of the Womb," we have pointed out causes of Sterility that affect both the husband and the wife.

been much abusing their genital organs, spermatozoa have been found deficient in quantity or quality, or even altogether absent. Subsequent investigations, after sexual abstinence or great moderation, have detected spermatozoa of a healthy character, and in great abundance. It is probable, therefore, that the most frequent and potent cause of the absence of spermatozoa in the semen of otherwise healthy persons is the too frequent exercise of the genital functions.

The causes of Sterility in the female may be *local*, affecting some portion of the generative apparatus; or *constitutional*, the sexual functions suffering in common with those of the body generally.

Local. The *local causes* are very varied, and we can only mention a few of the more prominent. Such are—an imperforate hymen, or one only so slightly perforate that effectual congress is prevented; narrowness or partial closure of the vagina, either as a natural defect or as the consequence of difficult labours; tumours or polypi in the uterus or vagina; closure or partial closure of the neck of the womb, after being torn, as a consequence of difficult labour; the improper use of caustics or aphrodisiacs; the use of purgative drugs; inflammation of the ovaries; adhesion or occlusion of the Fallopian tubes; Subinvolution, displacements, or flexions of the womb; Leucorrhœa; a wrong posture during and immediately after the sexual act; ill-timed or too frequent sexual intercourse; previous incomplete or fraudulent sexual congress; Masturbation; ulceration of the womb, etc.

Leucorrhœa.—This discharge may exert considerable influence by diminishing susceptibility to fecundation.

Functional alteration of the mucous membrane of the vagina and uterus, causing considerable excess in its acid or alkaline characters, may render the male secretion inoperative, by the destruction of its spermatozoa, the vitalising element of the seminal fluid. But when Leucorrhœa exists to an extent sufficient to cause Sterility, its influence on the general health becomes more or less apparent.

Membranous Dysmenorrhœa may be a cause of barrenness in this wise: conception may take place, but at the return of the menstrual epoch the patient experiences an abortion by the throwing-off the lining membrane of the womb (which should form the outer membrane of the foetus), and with it the *ovum* is expelled. The cure of Sterility from this cause can only be accomplished by the correction of the tendency of the lining of the womb to exfoliate.

Constitutional.

The *constitutional* causes include those in which the general physical powers are exhausted, as the consequence of acute or chronic disease; obesity; severe, protracted, or unaccustomed exertion; too close application to business, or excessive exertion of the brain, thus absorbing an undue amount of nervous power which otherwise would be more equally diffused for the efficient discharge of the general functions of the body. In this way the generative system may be impaired by the divergence of the nervous influence which its healthy functions demand. Under constitutional causes may be classed very early and very late marriages, which show a large proportion of cases of Sterility.

Luxurious Living.

Indolent and luxurious habits, excessive indulgence in the pleasures of the table, and especially the free use of wine, are frequent

causes of Sterility. The industrious and frugal portions of the community are, it is well known, far more prolific than the higher ranks of society. In his work on the law of population, Mr. Sadler incontrovertibly proves that the fecundity of the human race is diminished by the indolent and luxurious mode of life prevalent among the rich, whilst it is augmented by the industrial habits and spare diet of the poor; . . . the proportionate infecundity of the two being, in general terms, as six to one. Excessive eating may cause Sterility by leading to excessive accumulations of fat. There is an intimate connection between the sexual and the nutritive functions; thus eunuchs and castrated animals generally become fat; and ladies, when the child-bearing period has passed, often become corpulent.

Irritability. Defective, or, on the other hand, excessive nervous irritability, may operate as an obstacle to impregnation. Deficient sensitiveness, called sexual frigidity, may render the person so incapable of responding to the sexual act as to hinder fecundation; or, the activity of the structures may be in such excess that their vitality is destroyed, as it were, by their own vehemence.

Emotional Causes. We may also notice what may be termed *emotional causes* of Sterility; and although these are probably less influential than many of the other varieties, they are still sufficient to operate prejudicially to conception. They embrace the agreeable stimulus of various senses, such as those of touch, sight, and hearing, to an extent proportionate to individual temperament. There should be the most perfect harmony and congeniality of taste, temper, and disposition between the husband and the wife, the one responding to the other, without any sense of discord, or feeling of repugnance.

TREATMENT.—In the treatment of Sterility, an investigation of the cause, which is the first step towards the cure, should be made, so that if possible it may be removed. Sterility from congenital malformation is generally incurable. On the other hand, numerous cases are exceedingly simple in their nature, and quite amenable to treatment. A temporary separation, or a change of diet, habits, or climate, sometimes leads to successful results. The horticulturist, by transplantation to a congenial soil and climate, and supplying it with altered and suitable conditions, makes a tree, which had heretofore yielded leaves only, produce blossoms and fruit. So equal care and skill in the application of physiological laws and hygienic conditions may be expected to reward the efforts of the physician to make the human species increase and multiply.

A careful selection of food will aid in the removal of the sterile condition. Whatever is nutritive should be preferred: foods that contain a large proportion of phosphorus; fish, especially shell-fish, if it can be digested; these will increase the nerve-power.

REMEDIES for constitutional sterility:—*Bary.-Carb., Calc.-Carb., Cann., Coni., Ferr., Helon., Nux V., Phos., Ac.-Phos., Plat., Sabi., Senec., Sep., Sulph.*

One or more of the above remedies may be selected according to the general and local symptoms in each particular case, and if combined with constitutional treatment, are often sufficient to bring about the desired physiological change. But many drugs recommended as possessing aphrodisiac properties are of doubtful character.

26.—Conception.

Impregnation depends on the union of certain elements furnished by the male and female organs during sexual congress, both being alike indispensable. And it needs but a superficial acquaintance with human history to know that the future being, in its physical and intellectual powers, during the whole of life, is to a great extent determined by the actual condition of the sperm-cell and the germ-cell furnished by the parents. Education, and hygienic connection, it is true, may improve an imperfectly organised embryo; but the fact remains, and its general recognition is of great importance, that the qualities of the germs furnished at the period of impregnation will cling to the individual during the entire period of natural life. The practical lesson to be gathered from this fact is, that sexual connection, at least whenever conception is a possible result, should only take place under favourable conditions. There should be at the time the most perfect health; also freedom from bodily fatigue, mental excitement or depression, and the disturbing influence of active digestion, as after a full meal. It is more than probable that conception resulting from intercourse at the close of a hard day's occupation, or following great mental excitement, or after a heavy supper, or under the influence of intoxicating beverages, or following closely on previous sexual excesses, or, in short, when the bodily functions or organs are impaired, affords an explanation of the cause of many infirmities or eccentricities in the offspring. The essential conditions, then, necessary for the production of healthy and beautiful children are, good health on both the paternal and maternal sides, and the observance of

correct rules, a few of which only are referred to in this work.

The time most favourable to impregnation is that immediately following the cessation of the menstrual discharge. Women have then a much greater aptitude to conceive, and this is therefore the most opportune period for sexual intercourse. "Everything seems admirably prepared at this period for the reproduction of the species" (*Cazeau*). Menstruation in the human female is supposed to correspond with certain periods designated as those of "heat," or "the rut," in animals. At these periods sexual desire becomes stronger in the human female, and in the females of mammiferous animals at no other time. If sexual connection is restricted to a certain portion of the intermenstrual period, pregnancy will rarely occur. The explanation of this may be here briefly summarised. At every menstrual period an *ovum* or egg is matured and expelled from its Graafian vesicle, and a woman is only liable to impregnation on its meeting and blending with the spermatic fluid of the male during its progress along her passages. The time occupied by the passage of the ovum from the ovary to the uterus is not accurately known, but varies from five or six to eight or more days, differing probably in different persons and in different conditions of health. When the passage of the ovum is completed, the liability to pregnancy is supposed to cease till after the next menstruation. An entirely different doctrine, however, to that above enunciated is now beginning to prevail, and we will now briefly state the new, and probably correct, doctrine. Modern research tends to prove that a developing ovum or growing embryo does not belong to a menstrual period just past, but rather to one immediately prevented by fecunda-

tion. In short, menstruation is now considered to be a degenerative process, a kind of fatty metamorphosis similar to that which takes place at the end of pregnancy, and its occurrence proves that the ovum has already perished. Hence, according to this doctrine, the time most favourable to conception is the few days *preceding* the monthly period.

27.—Maternal Impressions.

Some doubt has been expressed as to whether impressions made upon the mother, by fright or otherwise, affect the unborn child. Arguments have been employed to show, on physiological grounds, that the foetus cannot be influenced. But facts are stronger than arguments. We might quote numerous instances, some from our own experience, in which most unquestionably congenital deformity could be accounted for only by impressions received by the mother during pregnancy. Any strong, striking impressions, not necessarily the result of fright or terror, may affect the child. We therefore counsel those who are pregnant so to fortify their constitutions by good habits that they may escape the nervous condition which is susceptible to impressions, to avoid whatever may expose them to risk of being struck with what is disagreeable and repulsive, and to surround themselves with pleasant associations and objects of grace and beauty. If a child unborn is affected by what is repulsive, it may also be susceptible to what is attractive. All persons cannot choose their circumstances and associations, nor can all avoid the risk of meeting with what is disagreeable ;—"no caution guards us from surprise." But it is possible to all to avoid what is enervating, and to adopt what is strengthening to the constitution.

CHAPTER V.

PREGNANCY.

28.—Signs and Symptoms of Pregnancy.

THE signs of pregnancy vary considerably in different ladies, both as to their nature and the periods of their occurrence. The inquiry as to the existence of pregnancy is often one of great importance and anxiety, and we therefore place before the reader the most characteristic signs and symptoms to which this condition gives rise. In estimating the conclusiveness of these signs reference must be had to their number and importance, the previous condition of the lady, and any accidental causes which may have been in operation to produce abnormal changes. Only four of the following signs can be considered as *certain*, and these only when clearly made out; they are—the sounds of the foetal heart, the movements of the child felt by another, fluctuation, and ballottement. The other signs are *probable* ones; probability, however, almost rising into certainty in some cases and at certain periods of gestation.

1. ABSENCE OF MENSTRUATION.—One of the first circumstances which leads a lady to think herself pregnant is the arrest of the usual monthly discharge. If the suppression of the menses occur in a healthy female, who had before been regular, and who has not been exposed to cold or wet, or any other accidental cause likely to influence

the menses, and especially if at the second or third period the menses are still absent, pregnancy may be suspected. This sign will be much more conclusive if there are superadded to it other symptoms indicative of pregnancy, such as those described further on.

But although this is one of the earliest signs of pregnancy, still no certain conclusion can be arrived at from it, inasmuch as the menstrual function may be suppressed from causes altogether distinct from pregnancy—mountain air, an entire change of habits, a sea-voyage, etc.; or conception may occur prior to the establishment of menstruation, or immediately after ceasing to nurse, and before the function has had time to recur. Again, the menstrual discharge may be suspended as the result of disease, and conception may take place before that function is re-established.

It therefore follows that, though the absence of menstruation is of considerable value as evidence of pregnancy, it cannot, *per se*, be regarded as an absolute sign.

2. MORNING SICKNESS.—Generally, in from two to six weeks, sometimes immediately after conception, ladies suffer more or less from nausea, and sometimes vomiting, on first taking the erect posture, probably from the uterine vessels being then more congested, and hence termed *Morning sickness*. Occasionally, these symptoms are so severe and persistent as to impair very seriously the health of the patient; on the other hand, some patients do not experience sickness at all.

In consequence of its intimate nervous connections with all parts of the body, the stomach often acts sympathetically in comparatively trifling derangements. Cerebral excitement, nervous irritation, affections of the bowels, kidneys,

liver, etc., are all capable of exciting abnormal action in the stomach resembling that which attends pregnancy. As an isolated sign of pregnancy, therefore, this is one of but limited importance; it may be absent altogether, occur at unusual times, or take unusual forms; but when it is combined with other symptoms described in this chapter, occurs in the usual order of time, and there is no apparent cause for it, such as indigestion, and the tongue is clean, and the appetite and general health continue good in spite of the nausea, it furnishes an important link in that chain of evidence which indicates the pregnant condition.

The *treatment* of this condition is described further on.

3. ENLARGEMENT OF THE BREASTS.—The examination of the breasts furnishes an experienced observer, acquainted with the general anatomy of the glands, with valuable data on which to found an opinion touching the existence of pregnancy. Generally, in about six or eight weeks after conception, often earlier, there occurs a sensation of fulness, with throbbing and tingling pain in the breasts, accompanied by their enlargement. They become larger, firmer, and feel knotty, and after a time a milky fluid may be secreted. But these symptoms cannot alone be relied upon as evidence of pregnancy, since irritation of the utero-genital apparatus, suppressed menstruation, uterine tumours, or even, in some females, the appearance of the monthly discharge, may give rise to them. A temporary enlargement, simply consequent on marriage, is sometimes observable, without the occurrence of conception. Enlargement of the breasts may also be due to fatty deposit; but in this case other parts of the body will present evidence of a proportional increase of the fatty material. The true character of the enlargement is easily

recognisable by the touch of the experienced finger; that from fatty enlargement is soft and uniform, but that from pregnancy is hard and knotty, and the lobules of the gland may be felt beneath the skin, arranged in a regular manner around the nipple. Enlargement from chronic disease is perhaps less likely to lead to an erroneous conclusion, as one breast only is involved, and that but partially so.

4. DARKENING OF THE AREOLA AROUND THE NIPPLE.—In the virgin state, the colour of the nipple and areola is usually but a shade deeper than that of the skin generally; but in about six or eight weeks after conception, the delicate pink-coloured circle around the nipples becomes several shades darker, the circle increasing in extent, and in depth of colour, as pregnancy progresses. This change is so strongly marked in primiparæ, as to afford a good sign of gestation. It is, however, rendered of less general value from the fact that after the first pregnancy the dark colour becomes permanent, and is but little modified by subsequent ones. Concurrently with the altered colour of the areola, the nipples and surrounding integuments become swollen, puffy, and more moist, secreting a fluid which stains the linen; and the veins beneath the skin become more visible. Prominent points or glandular follicles, varying in number from twelve to twenty, project from the sixteenth to the eighth part of an inch, immediately around the base of the nipple. These changes, which are often well marked, are not, however, always so. The darkening of the areola is less marked in ladies of light complexion; and something resembling it, as also enlargement of the mammary gland, is said to be present when the uterus is distended from other causes than pregnancy.

Alterations in the size and appearance of the breasts, the two signs just referred to, afford to the educated hand and eye of the practitioner valuable evidence: they have also this additional importance, that an examination of them is easily obtainable, and for various reasons, more readily conceded than one involving the vagina and abdomen.

5. MILK IN THE BREASTS.—This sign, considered very conclusive of pregnancy, is often unreliable. Women who have borne children, sometimes continue to secrete milk for a long time—even for years; in such cases, therefore, this sign is of little value. Milk in the breasts also occurs in other conditions of the system besides pregnancy, and even in females who have never borne children.

6. ENLARGEMENT OF THE ABDOMEN.—After impregnation, an increased afflux of blood occurs towards the womb, the tissues of which gradually expand, imparting a feeling of weight, fulness, and sensitiveness in the uterog genital organs.

The gradual enlargement of the uterus furnishes a tolerably accurate guide to the period of pregnancy, by the height which it attains in the abdomen. In about two months, the intestines are somewhat elevated, and by the end of the third month the enlargement may be perceived; at the fourth month, the womb rises out of the pelvis in the form of a hard round tumour, and then gradually rises, and enlarges the whole abdomen. It reaches the *umbilicus* (navel) at the sixth month, and is highest at the ninth, when it reaches the ensiform cartilage, and impedes the descent of the diaphragm; during the last month it sinks a little, probably from some diminution of *liquor amnii*.

The sensation conveyed to the hand by the pregnant

uterus is very different from that of the abdomen distended by fluid, flatus, etc. ; the former being firm, elastic, defined ; the movements of the fœtus may be felt by the practised hand : but in the latter there is an absence of firmness and elasticity, and the tumour is not defined. On reaching the umbilicus, the uterus pushes it forward, so that in about the sixth month it is more prominent than natural, and afterwards it protrudes somewhat from the surrounding skin.

Enlargement of the abdomen, as a sign of pregnancy, is liable to variation ; it may be distended by tympanitis,¹ or faecal accumulations in the intestines, or by ovarian dropsy ; or the uterus may be enlarged by air, fluid, or hydatids. In many cases the abdomen even becomes flatter at first, from the sinking of the impregnated uterus in the pelvis, attended perhaps with a slight retraction of the navel.

7. QUICKENING.—In popular language, this term is applied to the mother's perception of the first movements of the fœtus, on the incorrect assumption that it was not alive from the very moment of conception. Quickening may be briefly explained thus :—As soon as the uterus has become too large to remain in the pelvis, it rises into the abdomen, sometimes suddenly, causing faintness and sickness ; after this, the movements of the child, pressing directly upon the sensitive walls of the abdomen, are

¹ The Author was recently consulted by a married lady, greatly desirous of offspring, in whom abdominal enlargement was so great that she was encouraged to make preparation for labour, the local medical attendant having sanctioned this view of her condition. We diagnosed the enlargement as a simple tympanitis of the abdomen, and prescribed *Ignatia*. In six days she presented herself with the enlargement wholly gone, and her health in other respects correspondingly improved.

felt. If any doubt exists as to the date of conception, four months and a half from the date of quickening may be reckoned as a tolerably safe guide to the time of labour.

This sign of pregnancy is by no means a reliable one, unless the movements are certainly *felt by another person*, as the patient may be deceived by flatus in the intestines, or by the force of her own imagination; for women who think themselves pregnant often assert that they plainly feel the motions of the child, persisting in such statement until the lapse of time convinces them of their error. On the other hand, cases occasionally occur in which no sensation of the motion of the child is perceived by the mother from the beginning to the close of pregnancy.

8. FLUCTUATION.—As early as the second or third month, pregnancy can often be diagnosed with certainty by this test. The *tactus eruditus*, possessed by the practised physician alone, is essential to make the test available. Holding the uterus steady with the left hand, an examination with two fingers of the right discovers the *os uteri* closed, the womb more or less enlarged, and by pressure or percussion a sense of *fluctuation* or perceptible movement of fluid is communicated. The fluctuation is a most important sign, giving reliable evidence in a majority of cases. After the second month the fluctuation is more perceptible, but it may be recognised by the sixth or seventh week by a careful examination.

9. BALLOTTEMENT.—At the expiration of a few weeks the uterus will be found lower than usual, heavier, and its *os* more circular, and closed; but afterwards it becomes higher, more difficult to be reached, and its neck shortened. If the woman be placed on her knees, and an impulse given to the finger, *ballottement*, or the floating of the child, may

be felt, for it rises a moment in the *liquor amnii*, or fluid in which the foetus floats, and then, by its own gravity, sinks again on the finger. The most favourable period for this test is between the fifth and six months. Before the fifth month the foetus is too light, and after the sixth month it is too closely packed to admit of this test. Ballottement is very conclusive of pregnancy, and especially when corroborated by other signs, but determines nothing as to the life of the foetus.

10. KIESTEINE IN THE URINE.—By keeping the urine of a pregnant female a few days, a whitish scum, of a fatty or curdy appearance, forms on the surface, and then gradually breaks up again from decomposition, emitting a strong odour as of decaying cheese. Kiesteine is a mucilaginous principle, and probably exists in the urine from the first month of pregnancy until delivery, and arises from the excess of nutriment formed in the blood of the mother for the child.

11. SOUNDS OF THE FŒTAL HEART.—By applying the stethoscope to the lower portion of the abdomen of either side, usually on the left, about midway between the umbilicus and the anterior superior spinous process of the ilium, the foetal heart may be heard at twice the rate of the mother's. The sound has been compared to the muffled ticking of a watch, and the earliest time it can be heard is the beginning of the fifth month. When the pulsations of the foetal heart are heard, they are the most positive of all the signs of pregnancy. At the same time, the pulsations may be inaudible, and yet the female may be *enceinte*, as the foetus may have died, or the pulsations may be rendered inaudible only for a time.

It is by these pulsations that the SEX OF THE CHILD can

in a large proportion of cases be ascertained during gestation. When the foetal pulsations reach 144 per minute, the child is probably a female, but when they are 124 per minute, probably a male. Any little variation from 124 upwards, and from 144 downwards, will not alter the diagnosis, provided auscultation be practised towards the end of pregnancy. Steinbach was correct in forty-five out of fifty-seven cases which he examined; while Frankenhäuser was right in all the fifty cases which he examined with a view to determine the sex of the foetus in utero.

12. OTHER SIGNS OF PREGNANCY, which we can here only enumerate, are—change of colour of the mucous membrane of the vagina to a *dusky, livid hue*, often well marked, and very characteristic; salivation; the *uterine souffle*, caused by the rush of blood through the tortuous arteries of the uterines over the placenta; sharpness of the features; irritability of temper; and, frequently, toothache, and other nervous complaints. Lastly, a *frequent desire to pass water*, especially in the night, is another *early* and valuable sign.

From the foregoing statements the reader will perceive that the diagnosis of pregnancy, especially in the early months, is far from being certain; the evidence is cumulative, no one sign being alone trustworthy, probability rising in proportion to the accumulation of the signs. Errors in the diagnosis of pregnancy usually arise from the attention of the observer being restricted to one or two signs only, and omitting to inquire for other corroborative ones.

29.—General Habits during Pregnancy.

1. **DIET.**—The diet should be simple, nutritious, and easy of digestion; it should be thoroughly masticated, and but little fluid should be drunk at meal-times, especially cold, since cold retards digestion. It is an error to suppose that ladies require more nourishment in pregnancy than at other times; and large quantities of rich food, taken in the belief that it will contribute to the sustenance of the child, cannot but be productive of baneful consequences. Spices, spiced meat, sausages, and all highly-seasoned food, and late suppers, must be refrained from. Plainly-cooked animal food (once a day), well-boiled vegetables, ripe fruits, and such articles as rice, tapioca, arrowroot, will, if taken in moderation, rarely disagree with the stomach. Pie-crusts, smoked hams, salted meats generally, rich sauces, and every article that has been known to occasion indigestion, must be eschewed. All substances that have a tendency to produce a costive state of the bowels should be especially avoided, and, unless some reason exists to the contrary, brown bread should be eaten in preference to white. Stimulating drinks—wines, ardent spirits, ale, porter, strong tea and coffee—are, generally, hurtful both to the mother and the fœtus.

2. **DRESS.**—Under this head, the origin of the word *enceinte*, used to signify the pregnant condition, is highly suggestive. It was the custom of the Roman ladies to wear a light girdle or cincture round their waists; but on the occurrence of pregnancy this restraint was removed. Hence a woman so circumstanced was said to be *incincta* (unbound), and thus the term *enceinte* has been adopted to indicate pregnancy.

It would seem scarcely necessary to make any remarks upon the dress to be worn, were it not that some females, considerably advanced in pregnancy, often lace tightly for the sake of attending public entertainments, or of diverting notice from their condition. At no time should stays be worn, for the simple reason that they are never required. But they should especially be avoided during pregnancy, since a continual and forcible compression of the abdomen while nature is at work to secure its gradual enlargement in order to accommodate the growth of the fœtus, must be attended with serious injury to the health of both mother and child. During gestation, the uterus increases on an average from two to fourteen inches in diameter. It will be obvious, therefore, how vain, as well as criminal, must be any effort to contract it, and thus to conceal its enlargement. Palpitation of the heart, indigestion, disease of the liver, and costiveness; difficulty of breathing, spitting-of-blood, and persistent coughs; enlarged veins in the legs, swellings in the lower limbs, disorders of the womb, deformity of the offspring, and numerous other affections, have their origin in tight-lacing; and, finally, if the child be born alive and moulded aright, and the mother escape her self-created perils, it may be questioned if compressed breasts and nipples can afford the requisite aliment.

The dress should be arranged, both as to material and quantity, with the view to comfort and to the season. There must be no pressure on any part; even the garters should be loosely worn. The feet and abdomen should be kept warm, since habitual coldness of these parts predisposes to colic, headache, and Miscarriage.

3. EXERCISE.—Exercise is a most important means of retaining good health during gestation, of securing a natural

delivery, and of favouring the health of the infant. *Walking* in the open air is a most useful kind ; for this calls into action more of the muscles of the body than does any other exercise suited to this condition. Walking-exercise is even more necessary in the winter than in the summer, and produces a much healthier and more lasting warmth than sitting before a fire. It should, if possible, be taken in the morning before dinner, and be of such a character as to interest the mind as well as to strengthen the body. This will operate most favourably as a preventive of a host of the morbid conditions and feelings which are apt to attend this state. Care must, however, be taken to avoid such a degree of exercise as may induce positive fatigue ; such as too long walks, going out in slippery weather, dancing, lifting heavy weights, and all kinds of violent motion, which are liable to cause hæmorrhage, Miscarriage, and bearing-down of the womb. The passive exercise of riding in a carriage falls short of the object in view : and, on the other hand, riding on horseback exceeds it, besides the danger of fright and accident, to which the incipient mother is then liable. In very wet or windy weather, or when it is impracticable to walk out, she should select a large and well-ventilated room, so that the air she breathes may be pure.

As an illustration of the advantages of taking exercise during pregnancy in out-of-door air, and in the broad light of day, we may mention the fact that the number of cretins in the Valais has considerably diminished since the women have adopted the practice of removing from the humid and sunless air of the valleys, and residing during pregnancy on the more exposed and cheerful heights.

It will be plain from the tenor of these general remarks, that lassitude and languor should be striven against and overcome. On this account the pernicious habit of *sleeping after dinner* should not be contracted. Too little sleep is perhaps even a less evil than too much. And hence females who pass the interval, or a good part of it, between dinner and tea, on the couch or the bed, generally suffer from a debility which ends in proneness to disease.

4. ADDITIONAL HINTS. — Theatres, balls, brilliantly-lighted, or other exciting public meetings should not be attended; early habits should be formed; all excessive mental emotions, as grief, despondency, anger, and the like, are to be guarded against; the cold or tepid bath should be used daily, following it with vigorous friction; the mind should be kept tranquil, remembering that parturition is not necessarily attended by great suffering, or imminent danger, these being, in most instances, the penalty inflicted on those who disregard the hints laid down in this Section.

CHAPTER VI.

DISORDERS OF PREGNANCY.

IN a normal state of social life, pregnancy would be a condition comparatively exempt from suffering. In consequence, however, of disorders induced by artificial habits, the excessive use of drugs, constitutional diseases, or accidental causes, this condition is too often accompanied by departures from health; some of which we shall describe in the following pages, together with the best means for their prevention and removal. We take them in the following order:—those which affect the *nervous*, the *circulatory*, the *digestive*, the *urinary*, and *generative* systems. According to this arrangement, the first on our list is,—

30.—Melancholy, Fear, etc.

Fear, anger, joy, grief, and other emotional disturbances, operate powerfully upon the heightened susceptibility of the pregnant state, and unless moderated or removed may affect both the mother and child unfavourably. A morbid dread, causing the sufferer to view events through a darkened and distorted medium, is liable to produce trembling of the body, weakness of the limbs, alarming dreams, nightmare, nervous irritability, leading her to despair of life, and even to wish that it were

extinct. Injudicious friends often aggravate this morbid state, by recounting accidents and unpropitious results of pregnancy which probably never occurred. Such thoughtlessness cannot be too strongly condemned. The statements are almost always untrue, but they may appear so real to the patient as to operate powerfully on her mind, and thus produce the most serious results.

TREATMENT.—*Pulsatilla*.—Weeping-mood, headache, heartburn, uneasy feeling at the pit of the stomach, and oppression of the mind by numerous cares.

Cinicifuga.—Melancholic depression, jealousy, nervous weakness, weariness, and restlessness; sleeplessness, or sleep with distressing dreams; pains in the left side, under the breast, in the back, etc.

Ignatia.—Inconstant, irresolute, impatient disposition; alternate sadness and gaiety; depression of spirits, the patient frequently weeping without cause; acute sensitiveness; sensation as of a ball rising in the throat, and other hysteric symptoms.

Platina.—Extreme depression, even to the fear of death, with anguish about the heart, Hysteria, etc.

Acon., *Sep.*, *Hyos.*, *Cham.*, *Opi.*, or *Coff.*, may also be required in some cases.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—Useful occupation, combined with suitable out-of-door recreation or games; cheerful company or books; change of air and scene, or easy journeys to favourite or novel places of interest.

31.—Fainting and Hysterical Fits.

These are not frequent accompaniments of pregnancy except at the period of quickening, and in weakly and

delicate females. The fits are far from being serious except when associated with organic disease of the heart. If they occur towards the end of pregnancy, they may render convalescence after parturition more tedious than it would otherwise be. They are also unpleasant occurrences at the time of labour.

SYMPTOMS.—These differ from epileptic fits, as there is no choking noise in the throat, or biting of the tongue. There is a sensation of languor, with disposition to yawn; things appear to turn round; the sight becomes dim, the face pale, and there is buzzing or ringing in the ears; the patient sighs and becomes partially insensible.

CAUSES.—Heightened impressionability of the nervous system from debilitating causes, as Neuralgia, prolonged sleeplessness, Diarrhœa, or other discharges; anger or fright. Tight dresses, crowded and badly-ventilated sitting-rooms, churches, theatres, ball-rooms, etc., are frequent exciting causes. When fainting occurs soon after labour, it may arise from hæmorrhage, and requires prompt and skilful treatment. (See "Flooding after Delivery.")

TREATMENT.—*Moschus* may be administered during a fit, either by giving two drops of a dilution in a teaspoonful of water, or by *olfaction*, a bottle of the tincture being held to the nose. If this be not at hand, *Camphor* may be substituted and administered by *olfaction*, or by giving two drops of the strong tincture on a small piece of loaf sugar.

Iodium.—For the constitutional debility, of which the tendency to faint is a symptom.

China.—Faintness from exercise, *profuse losses of blood*, Diarrhœa, perspiration, etc.

Opium.—When fainting has been brought on by *fright*.

Digitalis.—This alone is sufficient to restore the patient if the fainting be attended with *febleness of the heart*.

Ver.-Vir., Cham., Ign., Puls., Cimic., etc., are suited to the hysterical fits, in certain conditions.

Administration.—During a fit, a dose every ten or fifteen minutes; afterwards, every four or eight hours.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—During an *hysterie* fit, cold water may be dashed on the face. For a simple fainting fit, the patient should be laid down, with the head and shoulders slightly raised, abundance of air admitted to the room, and quiet maintained. Camphor, Eau-de-Cologne, Moschus, salts of Ammonia, etc., may be applied to the nostrils. If the extremities are cold, artificial warmth may be necessary. The exciting cause must, as far as possible, be removed; when this is a tight dress, or a too hot or badly-ventilated room, removal of the cause is generally sufficient. If fainting arises from constitutional conditions, professional treatment is necessary.

32.—Headache, Dizziness, etc.

These are sometimes most distressing concomitants of pregnancy. There may be acute congestion, with throbbing, dimness of sight, confusion of ideas, and great heat of the head and face, with dizziness, intolerance of light and sound, etc. Or the face may be pale, cool, and the eyes heavy and languid. There may be also a feeling of weight on the top of the head or back of the neck, palpitation, nervous tremblings, a disposition to fall forward, variable or diminished appetite, gastric derangements, etc.

TREATMENT.—*Belladonna*.—Violent congestive headaches, with staggering, buzzing in the ears, throbbing of the arteries of the temples and neck, *scarlet redness of the face*, sparks before the eyes, pain in the orbits, double vision, confusion of ideas, *intolerance of light*, etc. The symptoms are worse in the morning, and there is disinclination to move.

Gelseminum.—Headache with feverishness; heat of the face and body; *intermittent pulse*, strong palpitation; oppression of the chest.

Glonoine.—Throbbing of the arteries of the head; dizziness; sensation of a tight band around the head; full, rapid pulse; cutting, jerking, maddening pain; hot, injected eyes, with flashes of light.

Bryonia.—Beating in the forehead, giddiness, sense of weight and fulness, as if the brain would press through the forehead on stooping. This headache is often accompanied by indigestion, constipation, sometimes bleeding from the nose, rheumatic pains, etc.

Nux Vomica.—Congestive headache waking the patient early in the morning, worse after eating, aching as if the head would split, stupefaction, etc., often associated with constipation, nausea, etc., sometimes commencing with dazzling of the sight, and increased by coughing or stooping. *Nux Vom.* is especially suited to headache from over-eating, or too late eating at night, from alcoholic beverages, or from sedentary habits.

Cimicifuga.—Nervous, hysterical headache; pulsative; severe aching pain in the eyeballs; pressure in the occipital region from within outwards; absence of gastric disturbance.

Aconitum.—Giddiness on rising from a recumbent posture,

heavy, oppressive pains on the top of the head or in the forehead, redness of the eyes, *dry burning skin, hard frequent pulse, scanty urine, etc.* Especially suitable for florid patients of nervous temperament.

Puls., Ign., Ipec., Iris, Cocc., Sep., Plat., etc., may also be considered.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—In *congestive headache* the feet should be kept warm, and when cold, hot applications should be made to them. In *headache from gastric derangements*, free vomiting often gives relief; to promote which, if necessary, a tumbler of warm water with a teaspoonful of mustard mixed in it may be taken. In *neuralgic headache* dry hot flannels around the head, or a handkerchief tied tightly, is often palliative. If the feet are cold, a hot brick or bottle should be applied.

PREVENTIVE TREATMENT.—Early hours, to obviate as far as possible the use of artificial light, heated rooms, etc.; the cold bath, with plenty of friction, in a well-ventilated room, every morning on rising; regular daily open-air recreation; domestic duties and anxieties should only be permitted to exercise a moderate influence, the patient aiming to live a tranquil and agreeable life; regularity and moderation in eating or drinking, avoiding eating in a hurry, taking suppers, stimulating food and drinks, especially spirits, strong tea, coffee, etc. The regular function of the bowels should be promoted by observing the directions in the Section on "Constipation."

33.—Toothache or Faceache.

The toothache of pregnancy is a *Neuralgia*, from which some ladies begin to suffer soon after conception, and even

recognise their condition by this symptom. It is, however, liable to happen at any period during pregnancy. The pain may attack one or more decayed or not quite sound teeth, or it may extend along the jaw without affecting any tooth in particular. It is sometimes so intense as to render the patient temporarily delirious. Extraction of teeth is seldom advisable, as homœopathic treatment will generally remove the pain. A qualified dentist, indeed, usually refuses to remove them for this cause, where it exists alone. Besides, patients of refined nervous sensibility, or who have a tendency to Miscarriage, are in danger of abortion from the fear or shock of extraction.

TREATMENT.—*Aconitum*.—Toothache from exposure to cold or wet, with throbbing of the gums and cheek, febrile symptoms, and aggravation of the pains by stimulants.

Chamomilla.—Faceache with swelling, irritability, heat and redness, especially of one side of the face, flushes, palpitation, and sensitiveness to external impressions, the pain being worse at night.

Coffea.—Extreme sensitiveness to pain, sleeplessness, flushed face, great restlessness; the pain is relieved by cold water, and may be accompanied by palpitation, recurring every night.

Belladonna.—Toothache with determination to the head, and great nervous irritability; the pains increase at night, are throbbing or piercing, and often occur in alternation with intense headache.

Mercurius.—Pains in decayed teeth, extending into the head; toothache from cold with swelling of the glands; threatened gumboils. This remedy has been, perhaps, more frequently and successfully used in domestic practice than any other.

Kreasotum.—Toothache from *decayed teeth*; it not only relieves the pain, but also tends to arrest the progress of the decay.

Calc.-C., *Bry.*, *Nux V.*, *Puls.*, and *Staph.* may also be used with great advantage in various forms of this disorder.

One of the foregoing remedies is most useful during the attacks; as a *preventive*, one of the following should be taken during the intervals of pain:—*Sep.*, *Cimic.*, *Nux V.*, *Puls.*, *Calc.-C.*, *Bry.*, or *Staph.*

Administration.—A dose every fifteen, thirty, or sixty minutes, according to the severity of the attack.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—Avoidance of cold and damp; improvement of the general health, especially of the digestive organs, should be promoted, by the use of wholesome food, pure air, out-of-door exercise, bathing, and regular, early habits.

34.—Palpitation of the Heart.

Weakly, nervous ladies often suffer from attacks of palpitation. By some it is experienced immediately after conception, by others at the period of quickening, by others, again, towards the end of pregnancy.

CAUSES.—Increased sensibility and irritability of the nervous system, consequent on pregnancy; in the later months, plethora may act as a predisposing cause; the movements of the fetus, indigestion, the excessive use of tea and coffee, mental emotions, etc., may also excite palpitation.

TREATMENT.—*Moschus*.—Nervous palpitation, with a tendency to faint. *Camphor* is also valuable during an attack.

Aconitum and *Belladonna*, alternately, if the complaint is connected with a plethoric condition, or is brought on by *fright* or *excitement*.

Digitalis.—Great *irregularity in the heart's action*, sometimes rapid, sometimes almost entirely suspended; inability to walk or lie down; great distress.

Cactus Grand.—Nervous palpitation, whether recent or chronic, especially with a sensation of fulness at the heart, suffocation and general plethora; heart appears to whirl round, or to be *tightly grasped*. When this remedy is continued for a short time it often arrests the tendency to palpitation.

Pulsatilla or *Nux Vomica*.—A few doses of one of these remedies for palpitation from *Dyspepsia*.

Cimic., *Sep.*, *Ign.*, *Cham.*, *Coff.*, *Ver.-Vir.*, etc., are additional remedies sometimes required.

Administration.—A dose every thirty or sixty minutes during an attack; in the intervals, thrice daily.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—Derangements of the digestive organs, mental anxiety, excitement, heated rooms, and confinement within doors, should be guarded against.

35.—Varicose Veins.

DEFINITION.—This frequent accompaniment of pregnancy consists of a dilatation of the veins, especially of the lower limbs, and sometimes of the vagina, so that the veins stand out like knotted cords, with more or less swelling of the adjacent parts, and often rendering sufficient walking exercise impossible.

SYMPTOMS.—The enlarged veins are most frequent on the leg below the knee, but the veins of the thigh are also

liable to be involved, and in some cases those of the labia majora, vagina, and even of the *os uteri*. Both limbs may be equally affected, but when the womb is more inclined to one side than the other, the corresponding limb will be most affected. Sometimes the foot becomes quite purple from the congestion of the minute vessels, and the veins in the thigh and leg acquire an enormous size. The veins get larger when the patient is much on her feet, or allows the limb to hang down, but diminish during rest in the horizontal posture.

CAUSE.—Pressure of the enlarged womb upon the *iliac* and inferior *cava*, and so obstructing the return of blood from the parts below. It is most frequent when the uterus is too low, when the person is very heavy, and in those who have borne many children. As the derangement is caused by the pressure consequent on pregnancy, after delivery the veins soon regain their former size.

TREATMENT.—*Pulsatilla*.—Painful and inflamed veins of a bluish colour, causing swelling of the limbs, in patients having the *Puls.* temperament.

Hamamelis.—In severe cases, and when *bleeding* is threatened. A dose every eight or twelve hours. The local use of this remedy is also necessary (see Accessory Means). Generally, *Ham.* is the best remedy for varices.

Aconitum.—May be alternated with either *Puls.* or *Ham.* when there is pain or a general febrile condition.

Nux Vomica.—Varices, with enlargement of the abdomen, hæmorrhoids, Constipation, and frequent bearing-down pains.

Bell., *Ars.*, *Sil.*, *Lyc.*, or *Sulph.*, is also sometimes useful.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—The limb should be bandaged from the toes to a little above the knee, or to the hip if the

disease extends above the knee; beneath this bandage compresses of linen should be laid over the enlarged veins, and kept wet with a *Ham. lotion* (one part of the strong tincture to four of water); or the affected parts may be bathed with the lotion morning and night. All ligatures, such as garters, must be removed. Rest in the recumbent posture, or the limb raised as much as possible, is necessary. Sometimes an elastic stocking, made to measure, and drawn on like an ordinary stocking, *before rising* in the morning, is requisite.

36.—Swelling of the Extremities (*Edema*).

In advanced pregnancy women often suffer from a puffy swelling of the ankles, and sometimes of the thighs, or even of the external genital parts. Change of posture has great influence upon the swelling of the legs; in the morning it is but slightly perceptible, but during the day it increases, and towards night it is at its greatest degree.

TREATMENT.—*Arsenicum*.—Edema with much debility, weakness, and prostration; feeble and irregular pulse, and coldness of the extremities.

China.—Dropsical swellings from exhausting discharges, hæmorrhages, diarrhœa, etc.

Ferrum.—Edema depending on an anæmic or chlorotic condition.

Apis Mellifica.—Rapid and extreme swelling, with urinary difficulties.

Sulphur.—When the patient has been subject to affections of the skin, which have disappeared during the pregnancy.

Administration.—A dose three or four times daily.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—The recumbent posture will often lessen the inconvenience; and when the patient sits she should do so as much as possible with the legs raised. Standing is more unfavourable than a moderate degree of walking exercise.

37.—Morning Sickness.

In the early months of pregnancy, most women experience more or less of this; occasionally nausea or vomiting, or both, are very troublesome and persistent symptoms, and give rise to serious concern as to the patient's health, especially in the first pregnancy of delicate women.

SYMPTOMS.—The first intimation of it generally occurs on rising from bed. Before getting up, the patient may feel as well as usual, but while dressing will be overtaken by nausea, followed by retching, and perhaps by vomiting. Or it may not occur until some little time after leaving the apartment, or not till after breakfast, which may be eaten with zest. In some cases, sickness is not felt till the evening, when its habitual return indicates one of the forms of displacement (prolapse or retroversion) of the womb incident to pregnancy. Morning Sickness may begin almost immediately after conception, of which it is often one of the earliest symptoms; but more frequently it does not commence until after the lapse of two or three weeks, and then continues more or less constantly and severely for three or four weeks, and in some instances till near the time of quickening, or even until confinement. In some rare instances it does not occur before the last weeks of pregnancy, and is then

apt to be severe ; in other cases it is altogether absent during the whole period of gestation.*

CAUSE.—The increased action of the nerve-force employed in digestion to furnish material for enlarged growth, carried to so high a degree as to disturb the equilibrium of the digestive and assimilative forces. It is most common among the wealthy and inactive. Moderate *Morning Sickness* is no doubt salutary by diminishing that tendency to plethora or too great fulness in the system which often attends pregnancy. Uterine displacements are known to produce Morning Sickness, and it is more than possible that the slight prolapsus of the womb which is incident to the first months of gestation, may help to account for it (*Ludlam*). When sickness is invariably brought on or intensified during the latter part of the day or in the evening, after the patient has been upon her feet, it is due to displacement or prolapse ; this is proved by the prompt relief that follows the replacement of the organ on the patient's taking the horizontal posture. Obstinate and long-continued nausea or vomiting is generally caused by congestion, ulceration, or displacement, or it may arise from hyperæsthesia of the nervous system, and require professional treatment. Nausea and sickness occurring towards night are more serious and obstinate, for the reasons already mentioned.

TREATMENT.—*Nux Vomica*.—Vomiting with vertigo, restlessness, and irritability of temper ; *waterbrash*, hiccough, sense of weight at the pit of the stomach, *constipation*, etc. Suitable for women of dark complexion. It probably acts beneficially by diminishing reflex excitement. When *Nux V.* is indicated it often affords immediate relief, and the patient goes through the remaining term of pregnancy in comparative comfort.

Pulsatilla.—Fair persons ; tendency to *diarrhœa*.

Ipecacuanha.—Great uneasiness about the stomach ; vomiting of undigested food, bile, or phlegm ; relaxed bowels. Often sufficient in mild, uncomplicated cases.

Arsenicum.—Vomiting after eating or drinking ; persistent vomiting, with extreme *weakness* and emaciation.

Kreasotum.—Persistent Morning Sickness from *sympathetic disturbance*. This remedy rarely fails.¹

Veratrum.—Excessive sensibility of the nerves of the stomach, vomiting being excited by the least quantity of water, by moving, or by sitting up ; vomiting with *great debility and tendency to Diarrhœa* ; attacks of fainting.

Oxalate of Cerium.—Morning Sickness with acidity.

One of the following remedies may also be required :—*Cup.-Sulph.*, *K.-Brom.*, *Cocc.*, *Ant.-C.*, *Sep.*, *Coni.*, *Lyc.* *Pespine* is also recommended.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—The simpler modes of treatment

¹ *Morning Sickness—Kreasotum*.—Some time since the author was consulted by a lady at a distance, by letter. Mrs. W., aged 20, was in the third month of her first pregnancy, and after the first month began to suffer from morning sickness, which (Aug. 18th, 1871) became severe, and occurred at any hour and often all day long. The sickness was worse in the morning, but very often it went on till dinner-time (7 p.m.), and everything she took was returned. The sickness was supplemented by *diarrhœa*, which at the time of consultation had become chronic. The least exertion brought on sickness or *diarrhœa*, and often both.

Aug. 19th.—We prescribed *Kreasotum*, and sent her a small phial of the 3x tincture, directing two drops to be taken every four hours.

Aug. 22nd.—The lady wrote as follows :—The effect of the medicine has been wonderfully good. I have not been sick since commencing it, and the bowels have only been moved naturally. In every other way also I am much better.

Sept. 4th.—The remedy was continued at longer intervals, and the good effects were lasting.

We were subsequently informed that the symptoms did not return, and that the lady made a good recovery from her confinement.

are—cheerfulness, mental composure, moderate out-of-door exercise, and early hours. The regulation of the diet is also important,—a change in the hours of eating to those in which the stomach is least likely to be disordered, especially avoiding over-repletion. Cold food will sometimes be retained when hot is rejected. In some cases two or three teaspoonfuls of beef-tea, frequently repeated, or soda-water and milk, or when these cannot be borne, small pieces of ice may be sucked. In extreme cases, it may be necessary to give up the attempt of feeding by the mouth, and to depend upon injections by the rectum for a day or two.

Raw Beef in the Vomiting of Pregnancy.—Dr. J. S. Bailey and Dr. J. Kitchen, of America, have recently recorded several cases in which *raw beef* has been retained after every other kind of food had been rejected. It was chopped fine, with a little cayenne pepper and salt sprinkled over it, and given in teaspoonful doses at intervals of three hours. Although the idea of eating raw beef was repulsive, upon tasting it, it was not found disagreeable. *Scraped beef* is even more easily digested. It may be prepared as follows:—Take a piece of steak cut like a little block, scrape the surface with a silver spoon until all the pulp is extracted, then cut a slice off the steak, and scrape the newly-cut surface again. It may be taken with red-currant jelly, or spread as a sandwich between bread, with a sprinkling of salt and pepper.

38.—Heartburn, Waterbrash, and Acidity.

These complaints often occur during gestation, and may be generally traced to taking more food than the stomach

can digest, frequently from the mistaken idea that the patient now requires more food than at any other time.

SYMPTOMS.—A burning sensation up the throat, and sometimes spasm of the stomach, generally with frequent eructations of an acid or tasteless watery fluid, when it is termed *Waterbrash* or *Pyrosis*.

TREATMENT.—*Nux Vomica*.—This remedy is generally efficient, and should be administered three or four times daily as long as improvement continues. It is especially indicated when there exist headache, spasm in the throat, constipation, and loss of appetite.

Pulsatilla.—Patients of a mild, timid disposition, with a tendency to diarrhoea; dislike of food, especially of fat; *eructations tasting of food*; perverted taste, or taste as of putrid meat; inclination to vomit.

Carbo Veg.—Acid, *acid eructations, with flatulence*, rumbling in the abdomen, burning heat in the stomach, the hot air sometimes rising to the throat, causing a sensation of suffocation.

Sulphuric Acid.—*Chronic acidity*. Our allopathic brethren have now found out that acidity is better treated by acids than by alkalies.

Calcareo Carb.—Obstinate acid eructations.

Sulphur.—When the above only afford partial relief.

Sang., Rob., Iris, Lyc., Bry., K.-Carb., Ars., Caps., and Phos. are also sometimes necessary.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—The diet should be restricted, avoiding a too exclusive use of vegetables; all pastry, fatty kinds of food, stews, twice-cooked meats, hot buttered-toast, new bread, raw or half-cooked vegetables, and everything that is rich and indigestible, must be forbidden. Bread prepared by Daughlish's process, termed *aërated*

bread, is best for patients troubled with Heartburn. Plain biscuits are also useful. Drink should be taken sparingly with the meals.

39.—Cramps.

Pregnant ladies are liable to cramps or irregular pains in the abdomen, loins, calves of the legs, and feet, especially about the fourth and fifth months, and towards the end of gestation, which are due to changes in the uterine and abdominal structures from the growth of the foetus.

TREATMENT.—1. *Cramps and uneasy sensations in the calves and feet.*—Ver.-Vir., Viburnum, Cham., or Camph. The last-named remedy is often of the greatest value, and may be used both internally and locally. 2. *Cramps with dyspepsia, sick headache, etc.*—Nux V., Bry., Iris, or Sep. 3. *Aching in the back and loins from fatigue, etc.*—Arn., Rhus, or K.-Carb.

Friction will afford relief.

40.—Colic.

Spasm, from flatulent distention of the bowels, is apt to occur during pregnancy, owing to cold or improper diet. It generally affects the large intestines.

TREATMENT.—*Colocynthis.*—This remedy is suited to paroxysmal colic, attended with cutting, griping, or intermittent pains, diarrhoea, and to severe as well as mild forms of the disease. Distended abdomen.

Chamomilla.—Colic associated with relaxation of the

bowels, tearing pains around the navel, *impatience and irritability*.

Podophyllum.—Colic with retraction of the abdominal muscles.

Nux Vomica.—*Spasmodic, flatulent colic*, with constipation, or alternate constipation and relaxation; from indulgence in food; and from fatigue.

Ign., *Bell.*, or *Hyos.*—Threatened spasms in *hysterical patients*.

Plumbum.—Colic with constipation, especially in elderly persons; constrictive shooting or pinching pains in the region of the navel.

Dioscorea.—This remedy is much esteemed by many practitioners, as suitable for bilious colic.

Veratrum Album.—Severe *crampy* pains, with or without diarrhœa, if accompanied by vomiting of bilious matter. This remedy has been preceded by *Hyos.* with advantage.

China.—Recommended by Dr. Ludlam as the best prophylactic against bilious colic.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—During the violent pains of colic hot applications are useful, but a warm bath is objectionable for colic during pregnancy. A pint or a pint and a half of tepid water, boldly injected up the bowel by an enema-syringe, with a long pipe, and repeated if necessary, is almost invariably and immediately successful, especially when the wind is in the lower part of the abdomen. Indigestible food should be avoided, especially pastry, vegetables, and uncooked or unripe fruits, and no food should be taken within at least three hours of going to bed. Persons liable to colic should wear a piece of flannel around the abdomen in cold or changeable weather, and keep the feet warm and dry. Daily exercise in the open air should be taken, and worry and excessive mental fatigue avoided.

41.—Salivation (*Ptyalism*).

A profuse flow of saliva occasionally takes the place of morning sickness, and is generally most troublesome in the earlier months of gestation ; it is sometimes the earliest sign of that condition.

SYMPTOMS.—In the morning the patient finds her mouth and throat filled with tenacious mucus or saliva, which is ejected in roundish masses. When salivation is excessive it is a cause of exhaustion.

TREATMENT.—*Mercurius*.—This remedy is generally homœopathic to this condition, and may be administered three or four times daily.

Iris, Iod., Ac.-Sulph., K.-Chlor., etc., are sometimes required.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—Nitric Acid, Chlorate of Potash, or Alum gargles are often beneficial. As a mere palliative, holding a small piece of gum-arabic in the mouth is recommended. The chewing of coffee berries has been known to cure when all other remedies have failed.

42.—Constipation.

Constipation is a frequent attendant on pregnancy, especially in ladies who live in towns and lead a sedentary life. Although constipation is generally less injurious than a too relaxed state of the bowels, it may occasion many inconveniences, and should be remedied as far as possible by such means as the following.

CAUSES.—Constipation in pregnancy is generally referred to the pressure of the enlarged womb upon the bowels ; but it is often due to *torpor of the bowels*, consequent on

the increased action of the womb, diverting nervous and vascular forces from adjacent organs. Neglect of sufficient out-of-door exercise, and indolent habits, for which pregnancy is supposed to be a justification, may also give rise to constipation.

TREATMENT.—*Nux Vomica*.—Indigestion, with a sensation as if the lower bowel were closed, and frequent ineffectual urging to stool, flatulence, and Piles. It is specially indicated in persons of a hasty, vehement disposition, and when too little out-of-door exercise is taken. In chronic Constipation it may be alternated with *Sulph.*, giving *Sulph.* in the morning, and *Nux V.* in the evening.

Bryonia.—Constipation from torpor of the bowels, especially in warm weather, with determination to the head, irascibility, etc.

Collinsonia.—Constipation with Piles, especially if associated with uterine disorders.

Hydrastis Canadensis.—Simple Constipation, from torpidity of the bowels.

Sulphur.—In chronic cases a short preliminary course of *Sulph.* is generally advantageous.

Ac.-Nit., *Opium*, *Lycopodium*, *Aloes*, *Plumbum*, *Sepia*, *Alumina*, *Platina*.—These are additional remedies from which, in special cases, a selection may be made.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—Daily out-of-door exercise; a tumbler of fresh spring water taken either on going to bed or on rising; the sparing use of animal food, the free use of vegetables, ripe or preserved fruits, brown bread, oatmeal porridge, etc., also the hip-bath, as recommended p. 15. When the bowels remain for many days unmoved, and there is uneasiness in consequence, an enema of tepid water, or soap-suds, may be had recourse to. In using the

enema several points should be carefully observed:—that the rectum-tube be well greased, that the instrument be emptied of air before insertion, that the injection proceed slowly, that if pain be occasioned the injection be suspended till it is gone and then renewed, and that the *slow* injection be continued till there is an urgent desire to evacuate. A wash-hand basin full of water may be required; a small quantity may suffice. If only a small quantity can be retained, and no result follow, the injection should be repeated after a little while. The appropriate medicine need not be discontinued on this account, for although the bowels are moved by this mechanical assistance, their torpidity still remains to be cured. The wet compress for the abdomen, described in the Section on "Piles," is also a most valuable adjunct. In some cases a small suppository of soap will ensure a comfortable action of the bowels in an hour.

43.—Diarrhœa.

Diarrhœa is not so frequent in pregnancy as constipation, but is generally more prejudicial. If very severe and long-continued, it is apt to induce Abortion.

CAUSES.—Nervous irritation, induced by pregnancy; cold, to which pregnant ladies are very liable; insufficient or defective dress; disease of the mucous membrane of the bowels. Diarrhœa sometimes follows conception so closely, that the patient has her attention first drawn by it to her condition, and it may return regularly every month, as though it were vicarious of menstruation.

TREATMENT.—*Pulsatilla*.—Slimy, greenish, and watery

stools, preceded by colicky pains, the mouth being clammy and bitter, without thirst; especially if the patient has chills, and the diarrhœa occurs mostly at night.

Mercurius.—Bilious diarrhœa, the discharges being greenish, and passed with much straining; yellowish-coated tongue, bitter taste, etc.

Dulcamara.—Diarrhœa from *cold or wet*, the motions being greenish or mucous, preceded by colic, and most frequent in the evening.

China.—Loose evacuations containing *undigested food*, and most troublesome soon after meals, or at night.

Phosphoric Acid or *Phosphorus*.—One of these remedies may be required when Diarrhœa is attended by physical or *nervous debility*, easily induced *perspirations*, night-sweats, wasting, and *frequent desire to pass water*, which is often profuse.

Chamomilla.—*Yellow or green stools*, bitter taste in the mouth, thirst; bilious vomiting; sharp pains in the stomach or bowels; flatulence.

Collinsonia.—Diarrhœa alternating with constipation; *Piles*.

Sulphur.—Chronic Diarrhœa in *strumous patients*, and when it continues in spite of the medicines before recommended.

Calcareo Carb. is useful under similar conditions, and, if necessary, may be alternated with it, giving *Sulph.* for a few days, and then *Calc.-C.* for a few days, and afterwards repeating the course.

Bry., *Ars.*, *Camph.*, and *Ant.-C.*, are other remedies sometimes required.

Administration.—A dose every two, three, or four hours, or after every evacuation; in chronic cases, morning and night.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—In cases of protracted Diarrhœa, the surface should be kept warm with flannel; a flannel roller around the abdomen often gives great relief. Night air, late hours, stimulants, and excesses of every kind should be avoided. Food should be light, and, in acute cases, taken cool or cold, and only in small quantities at a time. Fluid food is most suitable, especially milk-and-lime-water, or milk-and-soda-water. Restricting a patient solely to this diet, for two or three days, or even longer, is often alone sufficient to cure all sorts of Diarrhœa not dependent on a permanent chronic cause; and even where there is such a cause, much temporary benefit is gained (*Chambers*). It need scarcely be stated that a fluid diet like the above is advantageous in Diarrhœa, because it is highly nutritive, and because it does not require a perfect condition of the intestinal mucous membrane to digest and absorb it.

44.—Piles (*Hæmorrhoids*).

Piles is really a varicose condition of the veins of the rectum, and is one of the most frequent diseases of pregnancy. It is by no means peculiar to that condition; but some ladies are troubled then who do not suffer at any other time. *External* Piles seldom give rise to hæmorrhage to any great extent, while *internal* Piles often bleed profusely.

CAUSES.—The chief cause is pressure of the enlarged womb upon the vessels of the pelvis, obstructing the circulation; minor causes are mechanical pressure of the contents of the bowels in constipation, acrid diarrhœa, etc.

TREATMENT. — *Nux Vomica* and *Sulphur*. — In the

majority of cases, the alternate use of these medicines will afford marked relief, especially in persons who have indulged in coffee, or stimulating drinks, or who lead an inactive life, and when there are alternate constipation and diarrhœa, frequent protrusion of the lower bowel, pain in the small of the back, painful urination, with aggravation of the symptoms after meals and during mental exercise. A dose of *Nux V.* at night, and one of *Sulph.* in the morning, for one or two weeks. During an attack of Piles, the remedies may be taken every three or four hours.

Aloes.—Hæmorrhoids with bilious derangement or torpor of the liver; profuse discharge of hot, dark-coloured blood. It may be alternated with *Sulphur*, or it may precede or follow that remedy.

Aconitum.—Fulness, heat, inflammation, and throbbing in the anus and small of the back, and discharges of bright-red blood. Often useful at the commencement of the treatment.

Hamamelis.—*Bleeding Piles.* When the hæmorrhage is profuse, a dose should be administered every fifteen or twenty minutes; when the bleeding is less, or takes place occasionally, a dose every three to six hours. In severe cases a lotion may be made by adding thirty drops of strong tincture to four ounces of water, and applied by soaking two or three folds of linen, covered with oil-silk, and renewed several times daily.

Æsculus.—Piles, with pain in the anus, back, and loins, and frequent small bleedings. A cerate is sometimes very useful for external Piles. It may be made with one part of *Æscul.* to nine parts of Olive-oil, and sufficient beeswax to secure consistency.

Collinsonia.—Piles with *Constipation*, or with chronic uterine derangement.

Podophyllum.—Piles from portal congestion, or chronic hepatic affections with *Prolapsus ani*. It acts similarly to *Aloes*.

CHRONIC PILES generally requires one or more of the following remedies, which should be administered twice daily, between the attacks: *Calc.-C.*, *Carbo V.*, *Ac.-Nit.*, *Ars.*, *Phos.*, *Lyc.*, or *Sulph.*

ACCESSORY MEANS.—*External Piles* should be returned as quickly as possible by gently pressing them within the sphincter; then the patient should lie down for a short time to favour their retention; afterwards, the application of cotton wool or a cold compress will afford comfort, and tend to prevent the descent of the Piles. In *internal Piles*, half a pint to a pint of water injected up the bowel in the morning has often a most salutary effect; it constricts the bloodvessels and softens the fæces before the accustomed evacuation. Hard, costive motions and straining should always be prevented during Piles, by injections of tepid water. An india-rubber syringe, with an ivory tube, should be used, it being much more efficient, and less liable to injure the parts, than glass. If the tumours are too painful to permit of injections, the parts should be washed with tepid water; if they are much swollen and extremely tender, the patient should sit over the steam of hot water, or foment the parts with moderately hot water. When the inflammatory symptoms have subsided, washing the parts with cold water, and cold injections, do much good.

THE ABDOMINAL COMPRESS.¹—This is made of three or

¹ Many of the Homœopathic chemists sell bandages for this purpose.

four thicknesses of coarse linen cloth, from six to nine inches wide, to fit the individual, so as to cover the whole abdomen, including the liver and spleen, and extend down to the pubes. It should be wrung out of cold water, covered with oil-silk or india-rubber cloth, to prevent evaporation, and secured by three broad tapes around the hips and waist. The compress should fit as closely as possible, so as to avoid displacement, otherwise air enters between it and the skin, and cold, instead of a moist heat, is produced. The best time for wearing it is during the night; and when taken off in the morning, the part which has been covered should be sponged with *cold* water and vigorously rubbed with a towel. The wet-compress may sometimes be worn day and night, and renewed every twelve or twenty-four hours. It is of great utility in Dyspepsia, chronic Constipation, and Piles.

Cold sitz-baths are rarely admissible in Piles, as they increase local congestion by the reaction they occasion, and should not be used except by medical advice.

DIET.—In Piles this should be moderate, unstimulating, and easy of digestion. Coffee, peppers, spices, the excessive use of animal food, and all stimulating beverages, should be avoided. A liberal quantity of well-cooked vegetables and ripe fruits is recommended. Bread made from unbolted flour is sometimes inadmissible. On this subject, Dr. Baillie, in a communication to the author, makes the following remarks: "Bread from unbolted flour is both wholesome and nourishing for those accustomed to it from infancy; and to persons suffering from simple Constipation, without Piles, its occasional use, instead of physic, is most desirable. But in all cases of

Piles, when the mucous membrane of the intestines and rectum is irritable, the mechanical action of the spiculae of bran is most injurious, and sure to produce aggravation."

45.—Incontinence of Urine.

The bladder is frequently affected during pregnancy; in the early months by the descent of the womb, causing a frequent and painful desire to urinate, which, if not immediately yielded to, may result in an involuntary discharge, especially when the patient has a cough. In many cases this condition is very distressing; the constant discharge excoriates the parts more or less, so that the patient can only move about with pain; whilst at the same time an offensive urinous odour is exhaled from the person.

TREATMENT.—*Pulsatilla*.—Incontinence in feeble, sensitive, and timid patients. There is frequent desire to urinate, with spasmodic pains in the neck of the bladder, and watery urine. A dose every four hours.

Nux Vomica.—This remedy is useful in females of an opposite temperament with similar symptoms.

Cantharis.—Irritation of the bladder, with irresistible desire to urinate, and only a few drops of scalding, acrid urine passed at a time.

Belladonna.—Relaxation of the neck of the bladder, with inability to retain the urine. The emissions are copious, frequent and watery, or yellow and turbid.

Cannabis Sat.—Involuntary emissions, from irritation of gravel.

Cina.—Frequent desire, and passage of turbid urine,

which may occur involuntarily in bed, from the *irritation of worms*.

Ferrum Muraticum or *Cocculus* is sometimes required.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—The bladder should be trained to retain water during the day, though evacuation should not be too long postponed. All salt, acid, and pungent articles of food, malt liquors, spirits, tea and coffee, should be avoided. Meat should be eaten with moderation; fruits, especially uncooked, taken sparingly; flatulent food eschewed. Nothing *hot* should be taken in the latter part of the day. Cold water (soft is preferable), toast and water, mucilaginous drinks, milk and water, and cocoa, are the most suitable beverages. Abstinence from fluids is not desirable, as rather tending to increase the acidity of the urine, which may be lessened by mucilaginous drinks. Local cold ablutions are strengthening.

46.—Retention of Urine.

This, the opposite condition to Incontinence, may arise from pressure of the distended uterus, or from displacement of the neck of the womb causing obstruction of the urethra. It requires prompt attention, as the pressure of the over-distended bladder upon the uterus may occasion serious inconvenience.

TREATMENT.—When retention of urine arises from displacement or other mechanical obstruction, medicines are of little use, and surgical treatment must be had recourse to. In other cases one or more of the following remedies may be used :—

Cantharis.—Urging to urinate, with cutting and tearing pains.

Nux Vomica.—Painful ineffectual desire to urinate, with discharge drop-by-drop, especially in persons accustomed to alcoholic beverages. This remedy often enables the bladder to recover its contractile power.

Aconitum.—Retention, with inflammatory symptoms.

Belladonna.—Retention, with congestion to the head, redness of the face, etc. Either of the last two remedies may be alternated with or precede *Cantharis*.

Camphor.—Sudden spasmodic retention, with burning and great pain. It is chiefly useful at the commencement of the difficulty, and when but little fever exists. Coldness and shivering are further indications for this remedy. It is best administered on loaf sugar, two drops every ten or fifteen minutes for three or four times.

Hyos. or *Rhus* may be found useful.

Administration.—Except the tincture of *Camphor*, a dose every one to four hours, according to the urgency of the symptoms.

ACCESSORY MEANS IN URINARY DIFFICULTIES.—The patient should make regular efforts to pass water; and if she fail in her endeavours, a single introduction of the catheter will generally remove the difficulty. Often, however, the use of the catheter is entirely superseded by one or more of the medicines just recommended, or even by the following measures. The sudden application of a towel to the abdomen, after immersion in cold water, often causes an immediate contraction of the bladder, and consequent discharge of urine. Sometimes the alternate application of a hot and cold towel is speedily successful. Even plunging the hands into a full basin

of very cold water, and moving them about, is generally followed by an immediate discharge of urine. Fomentations, and injections of water up the bowel or vagina, afford great relief, and often supersede the use of the catheter. The diet must be sparing, and, in severe cases, restricted to gruel and demulcent drinks—barley-water, gum-water, linseed-tea, or simple cold water. Tea and coffee should be taken very sparingly, or altogether omitted for a time. A change of the drinking water is often advisable, especially if pure soft water can be obtained. Acids, and too much salt, should be avoided.

47.—Pain in the Breasts.

Some ladies are troubled with a pricking or acute pain in one or both breasts; the pain may become exceedingly troublesome, constant, or recur in paroxysms; generally there is no fever, although excessive suffering may cause sleeplessness and want of appetite: like faceache and headache, this is generally of a neuralgic character.

CAUSES.—Sympathetic irritation in the breasts, through pregnancy, which determines a flow of blood to those organs; compression of the breasts with stays, etc. It is especially liable to occur in ladies who have suffered from painful menstruation. As a symptom, pain or tension of the breasts may result from tumour in the womb, ovarian dropsy, etc., as well as from pregnancy.

TREATMENT.—*Pulsatilla* will generally remove this condition when it is chiefly nervous.

Conium is also sometimes required for the nervous variety.

Belladonna.—Erysipelatous redness, heat, hardness, or other inflammatory conditions.

Aconitum may precede or be alternated with *Bell*.

Bryonia.—Pricking sensation, sensitiveness, etc.

Administration.—A dose three or four times daily for several days.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—*Hamamelis* and *Olive-oil* (one part of the former to ten of the latter), gently rubbed into the breasts, often affords quick relief. *Chloroform* (one part) and *Glycerine* (twenty parts) make another useful application. Tight-fitting dresses should be avoided.

48.—Itching of the Genital Parts

(*Pruritus vulvæ*).

SYMPTOMS.—*Pruritus* of the *vulvæ* is often one of the most distressing ailments to which pregnant women are liable. It consists in an intolerable itching of the *vulvæ* (external genitals), sometimes without any abnormal appearance except such as arises from the violent rubbing which the irritation excites; in other cases an aphthous efflorescence, similar to the Thrush of infants, encrusts the inner surface of the labia and adjacent parts, and may extend to a considerable depth towards the womb. In other cases, again, the aphthous condition is not present, but the parts take on a copper-coloured appearance, and present numerous slight abrasions, with excessive irritation. From the surfaces thus affected a vitiated watery exudation takes place, together with the most intense and incessant itching. Sometimes this affection is accompanied by sexual excitement,—or it may have a periodic character. It is not limited to pregnancy, and sometimes troubles the

unmarried of all ages; it is most common, however, during gestation, and at the change of life.

CAUSES.—Acrid fluids from the glands of the vulvæ or vagina; any conditions leading to congestion of the generative organs, as inactive habits, too much sitting, especially if combined with too high living or the use of stimulants; at times it is owing to an aphthous form of inflammation of the mucous membrane of the vagina, and may co-exist with the sore mouth which sometimes accompanies pregnancy or lactation. Worms or Pediculi may occasion the irritation. A want of proper cleanliness also is, no doubt, an occasional cause. Taking opium, or hydrate of chloral, has caused it. Disorders of the digestive organs, — Constipation, Piles, etc., are frequently associated with this condition. It is especially liable to occur in ladies who have suffered from Leucorrhœa or urinary troubles.

TREATMENT. — *Mercurius*. — Aphthous or eczematous Pruritus.

Sepia. — Inflammation and swelling of the vulvæ; Leucorrhœa, with bearing-down and excoriation of the parts.

Graphites. — Itching with excoriations or vesicles. It should be administered internally and as a wash (from the 1x trit.).

Platina. — Pruritus associated with ovarian or uterine disorder.

Kreasote. — Pruritus with *fœtid* corrosive Leucorrhœa.

Arsenicum. — Chronic eczematous Pruritus.

Borax. — This remedy has often great power over this affection, and should be used internally, and as a wash.

Conium. — Itching and soreness of the parts from acrid milky Leucorrhœa,

Collin., *Bell.*, *Sulph.*, *Lyc.*, *Thuja*, or *Acon.*, may also sometimes be required.

Administration.—A dose three or four times daily.

Hydrate of Chloral, Carbolic Acid, diluted Tincture of Iron, infusion of Hops (1oz. to 1 quart of boiling water), Flowers of Sulphur, have all proved efficient, in different hands, as local applications.

ACCESSORY MEANS. — Local treatment is generally necessary. Frequent and thorough ablutions of the external parts with tepid or cold water are very desirable for the comfort of the patient, and at the same time conducive to her recovery. A wash of Castile soap and warm water is often very useful. The *hip-bath*, used several times daily during an attack, and persevered in afterwards once a day, will be found very efficient in aiding the cure, and in preventing this troublesome affection. Temporary relief may be obtained by a solution of borax in water, applied two or three times a day to the parts. Sulpho-carbolate of zinc (one drachm to an ounce of water) may be applied twice daily, and often gives much relief. A tablespoonful of Eau-de-Cologne mixed in a teacupful of warm water, and applied directly by means of cloths saturated with the mixture, is another valuable application.

49.—Abortion—Miscarriage.

When the expulsion of the *fœtus* occurs in the early months of pregnancy it is termed *Abortion*, or *Miscarriage*; after about the seventh month, *Premature birth*. In the former—Abortion or Miscarriage—the child is not *viable* (capable of an independent existence); in the latter

—premature birth—it is. When Abortion has once occurred, a predisposition to it is engendered in subsequent pregnancies, and especially at about the corresponding period; consequently indiscretions and excesses are more likely to be fatal to natural delivery at this particular time than at any other. Abortion must be regarded as a serious evil; it not only deprives the mother of the product of her pregnancy, but often places her health, and even life, in peril.

1 SYMPTOMS. — (1) *Slight symptoms of Miscarriage.*—A feeling of indisposition to exertion, depression, weakness and uneasiness at the bottom of the back and at the lower part of the abdomen, and other symptoms resembling those which often precede menstruation.

(2) *Symptoms directly threatening Miscarriage.*—Slight and increasing discharge of blood; cutting pains in the loins and abdomen, recurring in paroxysms, and with increasing intensity.

(3) *Miscarriage.*—Pains, at first slight and irregular, now become severe, and recur at regular intervals, with bearing-down, watery discharges, and expulsion of the foetus.

CAUSES.—The *predisposing* causes are—feebleness of constitution; too slight an attachment of the embryo to the womb during the early part of pregnancy; profuse menstruation; too great *rigidity* of the walls of the womb, which opposes the due expansion of the organ; a relaxed condition of the uterus or of its neck; long-continued Leucorrhœa; excessive sexual indulgence; acute diseases, particularly those of the uterus and abdominal viscera; exposure to malignant forms of disease—Small-pox, Scarlatina, Diphtheria, etc.; want of sufficient healthy exercise;

late hours, as in nursing the sick, especially if combined with anxiety, and unrelieved by daily recreation in the open air.

The most frequent *exciting* causes are the following: *Over-reaching*, as in hanging a picture; falls and blows; taking a *false step* in going up or down stairs; lifting heavy weights; *long walks*; horseback exercise, or riding in carriages over rough roads; climbing steep or difficult steps; dancing; excessive use of the sewing-machine; late hours; *tight garments*, especially such as exert undue compression upon the abdomen; indigestible food; acute diseases and inflammatory affections of the womb or adjacent organs; purgatives, especially such as operate directly upon the uterus; violent mental emotions, as in care, anger, grief, fright, etc. Also all circumstances which immediately or remotely excite abnormal contractions of the uterus. The causes just enumerated are not usually followed by Miscarriage; indeed, muscular efforts, moderately and regularly performed, are favourable to gestation. The danger arises in women who ordinarily take but little exercise, either in or out of doors, but who under excitement or the stimulus of unusual circumstances do an amount or kind of work and perform feats which result in the mischief under consideration. Abortion, again, is more likely to arise from the above causes when a predisposition to it already exists, more especially at the end of the third month, or at the period corresponding to that at which it previously occurred. But the most powerful exciting cause is the recurrence of the time when, but for pregnancy, menstruation would have taken place, for at this period Abortion is a hundred times more likely to occur than at any other time. To those who have aborted,

therefore, the return of what would have been the monthly period is always a critical event.

TREATMENT.—Homœopathy possesses such effective remedies for averting Miscarriage, even in unfavourable cases, or, where Miscarriage is inevitable, of preventing its injurious effects to the constitution, that none should despair of a fortunate result.

1. **THREATENED ABORTION.**—*Acon.* (*febrile symptoms*) ; *Sabi.* (*pains and discharge*) ; *Sec.* (*labour-like pains and no discharge*) ; *Ham.* (*discharge and no pain*) ; *Arn.* (*from accident*).

2. **ACTUAL ABORTION.**—*Ipec.*, *Croc.*, *Sabi.*, *Sec.* See also under “Flooding.”

3. **PREVENTIVE TREATMENT.**—*Sep.*, *Sabi.*, *Caul.*, *Cimic.*, *Aletris.*, *Calc.-C.*, *Puls.*

LEADING INDICATIONS.—*Secale.*—Severe forcing, bearing-down pains like those of labour, with no discharge, or with excessive dark discharge; and when the patient has previously suffered from painful menstruation; also after Miscarriage. Dr. Dalziel informs us that when decided hæmorrhage is present he uses the ordinary *Tinct. Sec.* (of the B. P.), in ten-drop doses every three or four hours, and thus checks severe hæmorrhage, pregnancy going on to the full time.

Sabina.—Abortion with a sense of heat and soreness in the womb, especially at about the third or fourth month, even if labour pains and a red discharge have set in.

Crocus.—Profuse discharge of darkish clotted blood.

Hamamelis.—Discharge of blood without pain.

Ipecacuanha.—Flooding of bright-red blood, with nausea and tendency to faintness. Also useful in preventing Miscarriage when the patient first experiences pressure

downwards, sickness, coldness, and after any discharge of blood.

Chamomilla.—Extreme sensitiveness to the pains, with nervousness and irritability; threatened Miscarriage consequent on anger, fright, or other strong emotion.

Viburnum.—This will prevent Miscarriage, if given before the membranes are injured, and when the pains are spasmodic.

Nux Vom.—Constipation attended with straining.

Aconitum.—In full-blooded patients with strong, quick pulse. If indicated, this remedy may be alternated with another.

Administration.—In cases of threatened Miscarriage, a dose every fifteen, thirty, or sixty minutes, according to the urgency of the symptoms; as these abate, once in two to four hours.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—Immediately after a patient has had the least "show," she should lie down in a cool, well-ventilated room, on a sofa or hair mattress, and maintain that posture till all symptoms of Miscarriage have disappeared. Merely resting the legs and feet is quite insufficient. In cases, however, in which Miscarriage is only apprehended, it is not necessary to restrict the patient wholly to the recumbent posture; gentle and moderate out-of-door exercise is necessary, as entire rest weakens the constitution and augments any existing predisposition. Sexual intercourse must be avoided; also coffee, tea, and other kinds of hot drink that occasion flushings, excitement, etc.: also the circumstances tending to produce Abortion, as detailed under "Causes."

AFTER MISCARRIAGE.—When Miscarriage has actually occurred, the immediate after-treatment should be the

same as pointed out under "Labour." The patient should be kept in bed, and in every respect the same care observed as if she had gone through labour in due course. If the patient leaves her bed and goes about household duties before the womb has had sufficient rest and time to return to its unimpregnated size, displacement, subinvolution, prolapse, and subsequent abortions are likely to occur. Abortion and Miscarriage, more frequently than natural parturition, are followed by defective uterine involution; and this is because the menstrual discharge is brought on too soon by the resumption of the duties and pleasures of life. The uncontracted womb is thus likely to become permanently over-sensitive and congested, and this condition may merge into inflammation in weakly-constituted women. (See Section on "Profuse Menstruation.")

PREVENTIVE REMEDIES.—Where a predisposition to Miscarriage exists, one of the following remedies should be administered as soon as the person is known to be pregnant, and continued once or twice daily for two or three months:—*Secale*, *Sabina*, *Cimicifuga*, *Helonias*, *Caulophyllum*, or *Pulsatilla*, according to the local symptoms present. When the general health is at fault constitutional remedies are necessary.

Calcarea.—Patients of a *strumous* constitution.

Sepia.—Previous irregular or scanty menstruation; affections of the skin; sick headaches, etc.

Helonias.—General *anæmic* symptoms.

GENERAL PREVENTIVE MEASURES.—Every attention should be directed towards maintaining as vigorous a state of constitution as possible. The diet should be good and liberal, but within the limits indicated in the Section on "General Habits during Pregnancy" (p. 134). Open-air

exercise should be taken for two or three hours a day, if it can be borne without fatigue. For the bed, a hair mattress over a feather bed is the most suitable; and cold or tepid sponging should be practised every morning, both in summer and winter. Sometimes a *hip-bath* should be conjoined with the sponging. The patient should sit in the bath, about half filled with water, for three or four minutes on rising in the morning. Whilst in the bath the water should be dashed over the stomach and back, with the hand or by means of a sponge. After the bath, the body should be rubbed with a large towel or sheet until reaction is thoroughly established. When there are threatenings of Miscarriage, the patient must *strictly confine herself to the recumbent posture*, even for weeks should it be necessary; and especially after Miscarriage has taken place must she retain that posture, as if pregnancy had gone on to full term. The uterus must have a period of rest, which is as necessary after Miscarriage as after an ordinary labour. Especial care and rest are necessary whenever the monthly period comes round. If this last precaution were fully acted upon, it would suffice to break what is termed the *habit* of aborting. In some cases Abortion can only be prevented by a separation of the husband and wife for some months, during which time efforts should be made to reduce the uterus to its natural size and condition. (See Section on "Subinvolution.") Together with the rest of the body here recommended, a quiet and tranquil state of mind should, as far as possible, be maintained.

CHAPTER VII.

LABOUR.

50.—Calculation of the Time of Labour.

THE following table will be especially valuable to the newly-married lady, who, through delicacy, might hesitate to seek advice on this important and interesting subject. Much time may be saved, often great anxiety avoided, and timely medical and other attendants secured, by ability to approximate in reckoning to the hour of solicitude and hope.

The period of pregnancy, from conception till confinement, is calculated at ten *lunar* months, or forty weeks, which amount to 280 days.¹ It is sometimes reckoned at nine *calendar* months, that is, 273 days, or 39 weeks; probably, however, forty weeks is the safer reckoning. Gestation is occasionally protracted beyond 280 days. Cases are recorded in which labour has been delayed 10, 20, or even 30 days beyond the usual period, but such cases are very rare. When the date of conception is known, the reckoning begins from that day. If that be

¹ A very clear case, confirming this statement, occurred at University College Hospital in 1873. A maternity patient recorded the day of intercourse, distinctly remembering that she ceased menstruating the day before. She did not see the man for months before that day, nor for weeks after the child was born. She quickened on 7th March, 106 days from the date of intercourse, and was delivered on 30th August, after a labour of 40 hours. The period of gestation was just 280 days. Similarly clear cases have been reported in the *Lancet*, showing the period to be 272 and 286 days. The period of gestation cannot therefore be stated with certainty.

not known, then the calculation must commence from the last monthly period. If the time of the last monthly course cannot be remembered, then that of *quickenings*, or when the movements of the child are first perceived, must be made use of. Although sexual connection is not confined to any period of the month, yet it is an old observation, confirmed by the experience of modern accoucheurs, that conception is more likely to occur within a few days before or after the menstrual flux than at other times.

Ladies who make use of the annexed table should remember that the period of pregnancy is slightly altered by the age of the parties concerned; the fact being clearly proved that the younger the husband and wife, the shorter the term of utero-gestation; and *vice versa*, as age increases, the term of gestation is proportionally lengthened.

Dr. Clay states that he once witnessed a curious experiment bearing on this subject, on the eggs of domestic fowls. Poult eggs can be easily distinguished from those of hens of three or more years old. A certain number of them were placed under a young hen, and an equal number of eggs from older fowls under an old hen. The result was, that every chick had escaped its shell from under the young hen at least twenty-four hours, some even as much as thirty-six, sooner than those of the old hen. This difference is very remarkable in so short a period of incubation. He infers from this and other circumstances that the duration of the gestative period is far more definite than has hitherto been supposed, and that where the circumstances are similar, the result as to the length of term is very nearly the same. In maintaining that utero-gestation is definite and regulated by age, the age is not to be calculated by that of the mother alone, but by the combined ages of both parents.

Calendar of the Three Periods of Gestation.

Concep.	Quick.	Labour.	Concep.	Quick.	Labour.
Jan. 1	May 20	Oct. 8	Feb. 13	July 2	Nov. 20
... 2	... 21	... 9	... 14	... 3	... 21
... 3	... 22	... 10	... 15	... 4	... 22
... 4	... 23	... 11	... 16	... 5	... 23
... 5	... 24	... 12	... 17	... 6	... 24
... 6	... 25	... 13	... 18	... 7	... 25
... 7	... 26	... 14	... 19	... 8	... 26
... 8	... 27	... 15	... 20	... 9	... 27
... 9	... 28	... 16	... 21	... 10	... 28
... 10	... 29	... 17	... 22	... 11	... 29
... 11	... 30	... 18	... 23	... 12	... 30
... 12	... 31	... 19	... 24	... 13	Dec. 1
... 13	June 1	... 20	... 25	... 14	... 2
... 14	... 2	... 21	... 26	... 15	... 3
... 15	... 3	... 22	... 27	... 16	... 4
... 16	... 4	... 23	... 28	... 17	... 5
... 17	... 5	... 24	Mar. 1	... 18	... 6
... 18	... 6	... 25	... 2	... 19	... 7
... 19	... 7	... 26	... 3	... 20	... 8
... 20	... 8	... 27	... 4	... 21	... 9
... 21	... 9	... 28	... 5	... 22	... 10
... 22	... 10	... 29	... 6	... 23	... 11
... 23	... 11	... 30	... 7	... 24	... 12
... 24	... 12	... 31	... 8	... 25	... 13
... 25	... 13	Nov. 1	... 9	... 26	... 14
... 26	... 14	... 2	... 10	... 27	... 15
... 27	... 15	... 3	... 11	... 28	... 16
... 28	... 16	... 4	... 12	... 29	... 17
... 29	... 17	... 5	... 13	... 30	... 18
... 30	... 18	... 6	... 14	... 31	... 19
... 31	... 19	... 7	... 15	Aug. 1	... 20
Feb. 1	... 20	... 8	... 16	... 2	... 21
... 2	... 21	... 9	... 17	... 3	... 22
... 3	... 22	... 10	... 18	... 4	... 23
... 4	... 23	... 11	... 19	... 5	... 24
... 5	... 24	... 12	... 20	... 6	... 25
... 6	... 25	... 13	... 21	... 7	... 26
... 7	... 26	... 14	... 22	... 8	... 27
... 8	... 27	... 15	... 23	... 9	... 28
... 9	... 28	... 16	... 24	... 10	... 29
... 10	... 29	... 17	... 25	... 11	... 30
... 11	... 30	... 18	... 26	... 12	... 31
... 12	July 1	... 19	... 27	... 13	Jan. 1

Concep.	Quick.	Labour.	Concep.	Quick.	Labour.
Mar. 28	Aug. 14	Jan. 2	May 14	Sept. 30	Feb. 18
... 29	... 15	... 3	... 15	Oct. 1	... 19
... 30	... 16	... 4	... 16	... 2	... 20
... 31	... 17	... 5	... 17	... 3	... 21
April 1	... 18	... 6	... 18	... 4	... 22
... 2	... 19	... 7	... 19	... 5	... 23
... 3	... 20	... 8	... 20	... 6	... 24
... 4	... 21	... 9	... 21	... 7	... 25
... 5	... 22	... 10	... 22	... 8	... 26
... 6	... 23	... 11	... 23	... 9	... 27
... 7	... 24	... 12	... 24	... 10	... 28
... 8	... 25	... 13	... 25	... 11	Mar. 1
... 9	... 26	... 14	... 26	... 12	... 2
... 10	... 27	... 15	... 27	... 13	... 3
... 11	... 28	... 16	... 28	... 14	... 4
... 12	... 29	... 17	... 29	... 15	... 5
... 13	... 30	... 18	... 30	... 16	... 6
... 14	... 31	... 19	... 31	... 17	... 7
... 15	Sept. 1	... 20	June 1	... 18	... 8
... 16	... 2	... 21	... 2	... 19	... 9
... 17	... 3	... 22	... 3	... 20	... 10
... 18	... 4	... 23	... 4	... 21	... 11
... 19	... 5	... 24	... 5	... 22	... 12
... 20	... 6	... 25	... 6	... 23	... 13
... 21	... 7	... 26	... 7	... 24	... 14
... 22	... 8	... 27	... 8	... 25	... 15
... 23	... 9	... 28	... 9	... 26	... 16
... 24	... 10	... 29	... 10	... 27	... 17
... 25	... 11	... 30	... 11	... 28	... 18
... 26	... 12	... 31	... 12	... 29	... 19
... 27	... 13	Feb. 1	... 13	... 30	... 20
... 28	... 14	... 2	... 14	... 31	... 21
... 29	... 15	... 3	... 15	Nov. 1	... 22
... 30	... 16	... 4	... 16	... 2	... 23
May 1	... 17	... 5	... 17	... 3	... 24
... 2	... 18	... 6	... 18	... 4	... 25
... 3	... 19	... 7	... 19	... 5	... 26
... 4	... 20	... 8	... 20	... 6	... 27
... 5	... 21	... 9	... 21	... 7	... 28
... 6	... 22	... 10	... 22	... 8	... 29
... 7	... 23	... 11	... 23	... 9	... 30
... 8	... 24	... 12	... 24	... 10	... 31
... 9	... 25	... 13	... 25	... 11	April 1
... 10	... 26	... 14	... 26	... 12	... 2
... 11	... 27	... 15	... 27	... 13	... 3
... 12	... 28	... 16	... 28	... 14	... 4
... 13	... 29	... 17	... 29	... 15	... 5

Concep.	Quick.	Labour.	Concep.	Quick.	Labour.
June 30	Nov. 16	April 6	Aug. 16	Jan. 2	May 23
July 1	... 17	... 7	... 17	... 3	... 24
... 2	... 18	... 8	... 18	... 4	... 25
... 3	... 19	... 9	... 19	... 5	... 26
... 4	... 20	... 10	... 20	... 6	... 27
... 5	... 21	... 11	... 21	... 7	... 28
... 6	... 22	... 12	... 22	... 8	... 29
... 7	... 23	... 13	... 23	... 9	... 30
... 8	... 24	... 14	... 24	... 10	... 31
... 9	... 25	... 15	... 25	... 11	June 1
... 10	... 26	... 16	... 26	... 12	... 2
... 11	... 27	... 17	... 27	... 13	... 3
... 12	... 28	... 18	... 28	... 14	... 4
... 13	... 29	... 19	... 29	... 15	... 5
... 14	... 30	... 20	... 30	... 16	... 6
... 15	Dec. 1	... 21	... 31	... 17	... 7
... 16	... 2	... 22	Sept. 1	... 18	... 8
... 17	... 3	... 23	... 2	... 19	... 9
... 18	... 4	... 24	... 3	... 20	... 10
... 19	... 5	... 25	... 4	... 21	... 11
... 20	... 6	... 26	... 5	... 22	... 12
... 21	... 7	... 27	... 6	... 23	... 13
... 22	... 8	... 28	... 7	... 24	... 14
... 23	... 9	... 29	... 8	... 25	... 15
... 24	... 10	... 30	... 9	... 26	... 16
... 25	... 11	May 1	... 10	... 27	... 17
... 26	... 12	... 2	... 11	... 28	... 18
... 27	... 13	... 3	... 12	... 29	... 19
... 28	... 14	... 4	... 13	... 30	... 20
... 29	... 15	... 5	... 14	... 31	... 21
... 30	... 16	... 6	... 15	Feb. 1	... 22
... 31	... 17	... 7	... 16	... 2	... 23
Aug. 1	... 18	... 8	... 17	... 3	... 24
... 2	... 19	... 9	... 18	... 4	... 25
... 3	... 20	... 10	... 19	... 5	... 26
... 4	... 21	... 11	... 20	... 6	... 27
... 5	... 22	... 12	... 21	... 7	... 28
... 6	... 23	... 13	... 22	... 8	... 29
... 7	... 24	... 14	... 23	... 9	... 30
... 8	... 25	... 15	... 24	... 10	July 1
... 9	... 26	... 16	... 25	... 11	... 2
... 10	... 27	... 17	... 26	... 12	... 3
... 11	... 28	... 18	... 27	... 13	... 4
... 12	... 29	... 19	... 28	... 14	... 5
... 13	... 30	... 20	... 29	... 15	... 6
... 14	... 31	... 21	... 30	... 16	... 7
... 15	Jan. 1	... 22	Oct. 1	... 17	... 8

Concep.	Quick.	Labour.	Concep.	Quick.	Labour.
Oct. 2	Feb. 18	July 9	Nov. 17	April 5	Aug. 24
... 3	... 19	... 10	... 18	... 6	... 25
... 4	... 20	... 11	... 19	... 7	... 26
... 5	... 21	... 12	... 20	... 8	... 27
... 6	... 22	... 13	... 21	... 9	... 28
... 7	... 23	... 14	... 22	... 10	... 29
... 8	... 24	... 15	... 23	... 11	... 30
... 9	... 25	... 16	... 24	... 12	... 31
... 10	... 26	... 17	... 25	... 13	Sept. 1
... 11	... 27	... 18	... 26	... 14	... 2
... 12	... 28	... 19	... 27	... 15	... 3
... 13	Mar. 1	... 20	... 28	... 16	... 4
... 14	... 2	... 21	... 29	... 17	... 5
... 15	... 3	... 22	... 30	... 18	... 6
... 16	... 4	... 23	Dec. 1	... 19	... 7
... 17	... 5	... 24	... 2	... 20	... 8
... 18	... 6	... 25	... 3	... 21	... 9
... 19	... 7	... 26	... 4	... 22	... 10
... 20	... 8	... 27	... 5	... 23	... 11
... 21	... 9	... 28	... 6	... 24	... 12
... 22	... 10	... 29	... 7	... 25	... 13
... 23	... 11	... 30	... 8	... 26	... 14
... 24	... 12	... 31	... 9	... 27	... 15
... 25	... 13	Aug. 1	... 10	... 28	... 16
... 26	... 14	... 2	... 11	... 29	... 17
... 27	... 15	... 3	... 12	... 30	... 18
... 28	... 16	... 4	... 13	May 1	... 19
... 29	... 17	... 5	... 14	... 2	... 20
... 30	... 18	... 6	... 15	... 3	... 21
... 31	... 19	... 7	... 16	... 4	... 22
Nov. 1	... 20	... 8	... 17	... 5	... 23
... 2	... 21	... 9	... 18	... 6	... 24
... 3	... 22	... 10	... 19	... 7	... 25
... 4	... 23	... 11	... 20	... 8	... 26
... 5	... 24	... 12	... 21	... 9	... 27
... 6	... 25	... 13	... 22	... 10	... 28
... 7	... 26	... 14	... 23	... 11	... 29
... 8	... 27	... 15	... 24	... 12	... 30
... 9	... 28	... 16	... 25	... 13	Oct. 1
... 10	... 29	... 17	... 26	... 14	... 2
... 11	... 30	... 18	... 27	... 15	... 3
... 12	... 31	... 19	... 28	... 16	... 4
... 13	April 1	... 20	... 29	... 17	... 5
... 14	... 2	... 21	... 30	... 18	... 6
... 15	... 3	... 22	... 31	... 19	... 7
... 16	... 4	... 23			

51.—Difficult Labour.

**Influence
of Artificial
Habits.**

Many of the sufferings attendant upon parturition arise from those habits of life which it is the object of this Manual to expose and to guard against, such as—diet of an improper quality or quantity; the use of stimulating beverages; want of sufficient pure air and healthy exercise; tight lacing; late hours; and other injurious habits. Amongst savage tribes, childbearing is comparatively free from the sufferings which too frequently attend it in an artificial state of society. Catlin tells us that an Indian woman on the march will often deliver herself, and safely rejoin her companions with her newly-born child on her back before night has set in. What a contrast to the physical disabilities which follow in the train of civilisation!¹ Even in our country, healthy women, of regular habits, accustomed to out-of-door exercise, and whose general mode of life is natural, are freed from the long train of miseries which are the too frequent concomitants of childbearing.

**Obstructive
Causes.**

At the same time, causes of difficult labour may exist of a more remote nature, and less directly referable to the habits of the patient. Such are—contraction and deformity of the bones of the

¹ In a note in the American Edition of this Manual, the Editor, Dr. Ludlam, remarks: "The popular idea that the wild life of Indian women exempts them altogether from the dangers and sufferings contingent upon childbirth is fallacious. The truth is, they often die in labour for lack of proper treatment. Cases of preternatural labour are relatively more frequent among women who are exposed to the hardships of frontier life than with those who belong to the better classes in our cities and towns."

Qviparous animals have been known to lose their lives when in labour, striving to be delivered of the egg. This is true of the ostrich, tortoise, and other creatures.

pelvis, from Rickets, or from a similar disease in adult life; ankylosis of the coccygeal vertebræ to each other and to the sacrum, diminishing nearly an inch the antero-posterior diameter of the outlet of the pelvis;¹ obstruction from tumours, dropsy, the large size of the child, or from a hydrocephalic head; wrong presentation, etc. The management of these cases requires professional knowledge and skill.

Simpler causes of difficult or tedious labours are—a distended bladder; accumulation in the lower bowel; or indigestion from a too full meal, or from food that disagrees, taken just before labour sets in. Prompt treatment suffices at once to remove these obstacles to the progress of labour.

**Powerless
Labour.**

Powerless labour is generally due to constitutional *feebleness*, as from previous ill-health, too frequent labours, etc. Here, of course, *preventive* treatment is indicated. This includes nourishing diet, pure air, suitable exercise, and the administration of one or more of the remedies which our now rich *Materia Medica* offers.

**Preventive
Treatment.**

This seems a proper place to make a remark on treatment preparatory to labour in cases about which any difficulty is apprehended. Our pharmacopœia contains remedies which, selected according to the requirements of each case, and administered once or twice a day for some time prior to parturition, tend to facilitate that process, and even to correct conditions that would otherwise operate as causes of

¹ The condition described in the text is most frequent in women bearing a first child late in life, and in women who have been accustomed to sit during the greater part of the day. Ankylosis is also not infrequent in women who ride too much on horseback,

difficulty. Patients for whom we have prescribed during gestation have often told us of the comparative absence of pains and difficulty which they had experienced in previous labours; and these instances are now altogether too numerous to allow of their being regarded as mere coincidences. As far as our observations extend, the difficulties and dangers of parturition are far less under homœopathic than under allopathic treatment; to say the least, they are then reduced to a minimum, and especially when preparatory treatment has been adopted.

52.—Preparations for Labour.

The Monthly Nurse.

She should be a middle-aged married woman, or a widow; of temperate, kind, and cleanly habits; and free from any defect of sight or hearing. In every respect she should be subordinate to the medical attendant, and faithfully carry out his directions, both as to the mother and infant, as he alone is responsible. Under no pretext should she interfere with the medical treatment, or employ remedies or applications not prescribed by the doctor. If such an arrangement were convenient, the nurse should be selected by the medical man, be engaged early, and, as the whole of her time and the best of her energies are to be devoted to the lady and the infant, she should be liberally remunerated.

The Lying-in Room.

If practicable, a spacious, well-ventilated room, having a southern aspect, should be selected. Provision should exist both for

the admission of fresh air, and the escape of tainted air. Renewal of the air is generally best secured by occasionally leaving the door ajar, having the fireplace open, and the top sash of the window more or less down, according to the season. Fresh air wonderfully helps a lady to go through the process of parturition. In cold weather a fire may be kept in the room, but neither the mother nor infant should be exposed to its direct influence.

In addition to the medical man and the nurse, one female friend—not the mother of the patient—may likewise be present in the chamber; she should be a prudent *cheerful* person, and if herself the mother of children, so much the better. Remarks calculated to depress the patient, especially any referring to unfavourable labours, are strictly improper. If convenient, the mother of the patient may be in the house, or within a short distance, the knowledge of such fact tending to comfort the patient. But she should not be in the lying-in chamber, as maternal anxiety is occasionally very embarrassing there. There are, however, occasional exceptions to this rule.

All articles of clothing necessary for the mother and infant should be well aired ready for immediate use, and so arranged that they may be found in an instant. A little fresh, unsalted lard; about twelve inches length of nice twine, or four or five threads; a pair of blunt-ended scissors; a few patent pins; and the binder or bandage. Also a piece of waterproof sheeting, or strong oiled silk, or even a common oilcloth table-cover, should be placed under the blanket and sheet over the *right* side of the bed, to protect it from being injured by the discharges.

Who should
be in the
Lying-in
Room.

Minor
Preparations.

Attention
to the
Bowels.

Attention to the action of the bowels is necessary. Generally the bowels are somewhat relaxed—a wise provision of nature, for by thoroughly emptying the bowel more space is gained for the birth of the child. Should, however, the bowels be confined, an injection of from one to two pints of tepid water will be sufficient to empty the intestine, and is far preferable to the common but reprehensible practice of taking *castor-oil*, or any other aperient drug. Ample experience leads us emphatically to denounce the practice of giving purgatives, as both unnecessary and hurtful. A good injection of water as soon as labour has set in, especially when the lady is costive, will not only facilitate the birth of the child, but obviate the unpleasant occurrence of an escape of fæces during parturition. If there is a considerable collection of hardened fæces, a warm soap-and-water enema may be necessary.

The Bladder. During labour, a lady should never neglect to pass water as often as necessary. The proximity of the bladder to the womb renders it most undesirable that the former should be distended with urine, as nature requires the utmost available space for the passage of the child. Besides, the powerful action of the womb at the commencement of labour may, if the bladder is distended with urine, press it down into the vagina, thus injuring the bladder, and retarding labour. This caution is especially necessary in first labours, when, from a refined sensibility, ladies are apt to suffer much inconvenience from inattention to this point. If the bladder is full, and there is inability to pass water, the measures suggested in the section on "Retention of Urine," should be adopted, or, better, the doctor should be informed

of the fact. The importance of attention to the state of the bladder during and immediately after labour can scarcely be over-rated.

Position of
the
Patient.

During the precursory stage of labour she should not confine herself to bed—not even to her own bedroom, unless she desires it,—but walk about a little; a certain amount of unrest leads her from place to place, and it would be most undesirable to confine her to her bed. A change of position is a good preventive or remedy for *cramp* of the legs and thighs, which occasionally comes on, more especially when she is restricted to one posture. If medicine be necessary to remove this symptom, *Ver.-Vir.*, *Cocc.*, or *Puls.* may be administered.

53.—False Labour Pains.

Towards the close of gestation, ladies are apt to suffer from pains which may be mistaken for those of labour, but which are of a perfectly distinct character.

DIAGNOSIS.—The following table exhibits the difference between true and false pains:—

TRUE PAINS.

1. Come on and go off *regularly*, gradually increasing in frequency and severity.
2. Are situated in the *back* and *loins*.
3. Are *grinding* or *bearing-down*, according to the stage of labour.
4. Arise from the contraction of the uterus, and the resistance made to its efforts, and the mouth of the womb may be felt *dilated* at each pain.
5. Are usually attended with a "*show*."

FALSE PAINS.

1. Are *irregular* in their recurrence, or, in some instances, are unremitting.
2. Are chiefly confined to the *abdomen*.
3. Are of a *colicky* nature.
4. Are caused by cold, flatulence, indigestion, spasm, fatigue, etc., and have no effect upon the mouth of the womb, which is found *closed*.
5. Are *unattended* with a "*show*."

TREATMENT.—In false labour pains, when the term of pregnancy has not arrived, one of the following remedies generally quiets the abnormal action. *Caul.* (*severe and persistent pains*); *Cimic.* (*nervous and rheumatic pains*); *Cham.* (*tendency to bilious diarrhoea and frequent urging to urinate*); *Ver.-Vir.* (*cramps or uneasy sensations in the limbs*); *Viburnum* (*cramps in the abdomen and legs*).

ADMINISTRATION.—In severe cases, a dose every twenty to forty minutes; in mild or tedious cases, every three or four hours.

54.—Symptoms and Stages of Labour.

The earliest is a diminution of the waist, from sinking of the child lower down in the abdomen. This subsidence of the womb gives the lady a feeling of lightness and comfort; pressure on the thoracic region being removed, she breathes more freely, and is better able to take exercise. But occasionally this alteration in the position of the womb leads to irritability of the bladder by its pressure on that organ, giving rise to a frequent desire to urinate. After this symptom has existed for a few days, or even in some cases only a few hours, the more immediate symptoms of labour occur; these are—agitation, dejection of spirits, flying pains, frequent inclination to relieve the bladder and the bowels, relaxation of the external parts, and a slight discharge of mucus tinged with red, technically called the “show.” This latter is the most certain indication that labour has really commenced.

At this stage, sometimes *shivering* and *sickness* come on;

but as they are not unfavourable symptoms, they require no particular treatment, certainly *not brandy*, for their removal.

Stages
of Labour.

Labour has been divided into three stages. The *first*, in which the uterus alone acts, commences with uterine contractions, the pains being of a *grinding* character; the *os uteri* (mouth of the womb) gradually dilates until it is sufficiently capacious to admit the passage of the head of the child. In this stage it is not necessary for the lady to confine herself to bed; she is better walking about the room, occasionally lying down when a pain comes on. She should not on any account bear-down, as some ignorant nurses advise; for before the mouth of the womb is sufficiently dilated, the child could not be born, except by *rupture* of the womb.

The *second* stage of labour is indicated by the pains being of a *forcing, bearing-down* nature; the abdominal muscles and the diaphragm assist the action of the uterus, acting in an involuntary and reflex manner: this stage terminates with the birth of the child. In this stage the lady should remain on the bed. Even now she should make no voluntary efforts to bear-down, especially in the absence of pain; she should keep her eyes closed, to prevent injury to them during the irresistible straining which attends the expulsive pains.

The *third* stage includes the expulsion of the placenta, which generally takes place in about fifteen or twenty minutes, or it may be a little longer, after the birth of the child.

Length of
Labour.

It has been laid down as a general rule, that a first labour continues six hours, and a subsequent one three hours. This calculation

dates from the commencement of *actual labour*; if the premonitory flying-pains are included, the time would probably be doubled. The *first labour* of a lady who marries beyond the age of thirty usually occupies a longer time than one who marries at about the age previously indicated (p. 108).

Tedious
Labour.

In previous editions we have remarked that *tedious labours* are, as a rule, natural, and by no means necessarily dangerous. But this tediousness must be within certain limits—from three to six hours. If greatly prolonged beyond this, labour may be attended with danger to both mother and child. When the labour is likely to be prolonged, the mother is more likely to do well if the vectis or forceps be used early. Sir James Simpson and other careful obstetricians affirm that the mortality of mother and child is greater in labours prolonged beyond thirty-six hours than in those which terminate within twenty-four. If the head be well placed, and the *os* well dilated without mechanical obstruction, slow labour with weak pains may be terminated at once. Convulsions call for immediate interposition, and if the *os* be not sufficiently dilated, mechanical dilatation may be adopted until the forceps can be introduced. If courage be failing, and the sufferer be impatient, the instrument should be used, in case the nervous system be unstrung by the strain. Although it is undesirable to interfere with the operations of nature, the practitioner is present to aid nature; and prompt assistance may avert much agony and save many lives. In the hands of a man of ordinary intelligence and skill the vectis and forceps are perfectly safe, and attended with no more danger of laceration than natural labour.

TREATMENT.—Assuming the term of pregnancy to have arrived, and the symptoms of labour to have set in, one of the following remedies may be administered if necessary :—

Gelseminum.—To produce relaxation of a *rigid, unyielding os uteri* in labour, this remedy, in from one to five drops of the strong tincture, every half-hour, is probably superior to every other.

Caulophyllum.—As a *uterine excitant* we prefer this to *Ergot*; the pains brought on are regular, and not of the violent jerking character which *Ergot* excites. *Ergot* is also *not sufficiently intermittent* in its action to simulate and second the labour pains which occur with intervals of relaxation. One to three grains of the 1x trituration.¹

Secale.—Too weak pains, and when they seem to be declining. See also the remedy above.

Pulsatilla.—Irregularity, uncertain and fitful pains, confined chiefly to the back.

Cimicifuga.—Spasmodic, painful, too violent, intermittent pains, sometimes with cramps in the limbs, and a tendency to general convulsions; also *nervous irritability and dejection*.

¹ Some time since, we attended a lady in her confinement, whose previous labours were so difficult and tedious, that the medical man engaged had always found it necessary to call in the aid of a second professional attendant. On being summoned to the labour we administered, soon after arrival, three grains of *Caul.* (1x trit.), which acted most satisfactorily; the pains became regular and effective, the labour was soon completed, and our attendance did not extend over two hours. Her previous labours always lasted twenty-four to thirty-six hours. To show how satisfactory in all respects was the present labour, the husband insisted on giving the writer a double fee, as in preceding labours he had been called upon to do by the attendance of a second medical man. We may add, the lady had been under a course of treatment preparatory to labour, as recommended on a previous page.

Coffea.—Excessively violent pains, with restlessness and great mental depression and nervous excitement.

Belladonna.—Flushed face, throbbing headache, confusion of ideas; a tendency to wander may occur; or there may be convulsive movements, *sensitiveness to noise, light*, etc.

Aconitum.—Feverishness, palpitation, etc.

Administration.—A dose every fifteen, twenty, or thirty minutes, as required. If no relief follows the third dose, another medicine may be chosen.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—Friction over the abdomen, with moderate well-directed pressure, is often of much service during the pains, especially in the latter stages of labour, by exciting the action of the womb. This should be continued till the placenta is detached.

CHLOROFORM IN LABOUR.—A natural labour is best, and its attendant pains should be patiently borne, especially when all is going on well. It is probably less frequently used now than it was a few years ago; still, with proper precautions, it is often a great blessing to those who are undergoing the "perils of childbirth." Probably chloroform slightly retards parturition by somewhat weakening, or rendering less frequent, uterine contractions; still a lady may be delivered naturally under its influence. It is unattended with danger to the child, nor is it liable on the part of the mother to occasion hæmorrhage, or tend to the production of Puerperal Mania. The pulse and the respiration furnish reliable indications as to the extent to which it may be carried, and the length of time the inhalation may be continued. When requested by a patient to administer it, and no objection to its use exists, the author never hesitates to do so. It should not, how-

ever, be administered except by the sanction and under the care of a qualified medical man. It may be given by pouring a sufficient quantity into a tumbler, and letting the patient inhale it in small doses, well diluted with atmospheric air, and when the stomach is empty. One or two minutes' inhalation is generally necessary to effect a sensible diminution of the pain; its administration should be commenced when the dilating pains of the first stage of labour are past, and have been succeeded by the forcing, expulsive pains of the second stage. It should be inhaled just as a pain comes on, and be discontinued directly it goes off, or ceases to be felt. Unless during instrumental delivery, the patient need not be made entirely unconscious by it. Talking in the room should not be allowed while the patient is inhaling the chloroform. The patient's head should not be raised or she be allowed to sit up in bed for some hours after its administration.

55.—How to act in the Absence of a Medical Man.

Some labours are managed entirely by nurses who have had some preliminary training in a lying-in hospital, where also, perhaps, a short course of lectures has been delivered; but ladies generally prefer a qualified medical man, in whose care, firmness, and superior ability they have greater confidence. Inasmuch, however, as labour sometimes comes on earlier than was anticipated, or its stages are gone through so rapidly as not to give sufficient time for the attendance of a medical man, it is desirable to know how to act till he arrives. Calmness, judgment,

self-possession, and attention to the following points, are generally all that is necessary in ordinary cases for the safety and comfort of the lady and infant, at least until the arrival of the accoucheur.

If, when the head is born, the face gets black, the exit of the shoulders should be aided by slight traction, by means of the index finger inserted in the *axilla* (armpit); but on no account should the head be pulled, for dislocation of the neck might result. After this the remaining exit of the body and *nates* (buttocks) should not be hurried.

When the child is born, the nurse should at once remove it out of the way of the mother's discharges, place it where it has room to breathe, and see that the mouth is not covered with clothes. The mouth should also be examined, and any mucus in it removed. At the same time it is very important to notice whether a coil of the *funis* (navel-string) be tight round the infant's neck; and if so, to instantly liberate it to prevent strangulation. If there are two or three coils, they should be loosened a little to allow the child to breathe.

The ligature—a piece of twine, or four or five threads—should be placed about two inches from the body of the infant, and *tied firmly* by a double knot round the umbilical cord; two or three inches farther from the body of the child a second ligature has to be similarly applied, and the cord then cut between the two ligatures with a pair of blunt-pointed scissors. The cord should not be ligatured till the child has given signs of life by its cries or vigorous breathing, or until all pulsation in the cord has ceased.

The
Placenta.

The umbilical cord having been ligatured and divided, no attempt should be made, by pulling at it, or otherwise, to remove the *placenta* (afterbirth). The only justifiable interference is firm pressure and occasional friction over the region of the womb, which tends to encourage contraction of that organ, by which means detachment and expulsion of the placenta is effected. We may judge whether the placenta is detached by examining over the lower part of the abdomen; and if the womb is felt contracting, and hard like a cricket-ball, the placenta is detached. A professional correspondent—Dr. Ussher—writes: "There is one very decided way of knowing when the placenta is detached; it is as follows: Grasp the cord in the hand and squeeze it; if pulsation is felt, separation is not complete. For this purpose, one finger is not enough, the thrill is best felt through all." If the placenta be not expelled, it is in the vagina (*passage to the womb*); two fingers may then be passed up to the insertion of the cord, where the placenta may be grasped and brought away steadily and evenly, with a *spiral movement*, but without using force. The spiral movement tends to overcome the pressure of the atmosphere, and also winds the membranes into a kind of rope, so that they are less likely to be torn. It is by no means necessary to wait for a griping pain or two to effect the expulsion of the afterbirth. Indeed the removal is better effected before the griping pains come on.

Application
of the
Binder.

The binder may be made of strong linen or sheeting, about twelve inches wide and a yard and a half long, so as to include the whole of the abdomen, and overlap a little. It should be applied moderately firm, secured by patent

pins, and readjusted as soon as it becomes loose. The binder is useful in two respects: it favours contraction of the uterus, and thus tends to obviate hæmorrhage; it also aids the return of the abdomen to its former size, and prevents the condition called "pendulous belly." The binder should be kept on for a week or ten days. It is only proper to add that medical men are not agreed as to the necessity of the binder, for while some always apply it, others discard it entirely. As, however, it can scarcely do harm, if properly applied, and may prevent hæmorrhage or uterine displacement, we recommend its application before the patient is left.

Immedi-
ately after
Labour.

The first few hours after the birth of the child should be essentially hours of repose. For an hour, at least, the lady should maintain the same posture as during labour, and be no more disturbed than is necessary to apply the binder, remove the soiled napkins, and render her as comfortable as the circumstances will permit. She may not on any account make the slightest exertion herself, or hæmorrhage is very liable to occur. One or two hours after labour the tendency to hæmorrhage is much reduced. A cup of *cool*, not *hot* tea, or a little warm arrowroot or gruel, may be given her; but, except in extreme cases, or under the advice of a medical man, *no brandy or other stimulant should be permitted*. If the lady desires to pass water soon after labour, she should do so in a lying posture, but on no account sit up for that purpose, as dangerous hæmorrhage might thus be occasioned. By good management and quietude for two or three hours, a little sound and refreshing sleep is usually obtained, and her exhausted energies are soon renewed. After this, should no untoward circumstance forbid, she may be

changed and placed in bed, preserving the horizontal posture. As soon as the infant is dressed and the mother made comfortable, the child should be presented to the breast. By this means the nipple is most likely to assume the proper form, the flow of milk is facilitated, and the activity thus excited in the breasts tends, by reflex action, to promote vigorous uterine contraction, and considerably reduces the danger of secondary hæmorrhage. As suggested in the section on "Flooding," the nurse should examine the napkins very frequently at first, to ascertain if there be any undue hæmorrhage. The labour being thus completed, the window-blind should be let down, noise shut out, conversation forbidden, and everything done to induce the patient to sleep, at the same time making due provision for good ventilation. As soon as the child is washed and dressed, the nurse only should remain in the room.

Arnica.—In order to anticipate and prevent soreness as much as possible, it is well to administer *Arnica* internally, especially when the labour has been a hard and protracted one; a few drops of the 1x or 2x dilution, in half a tumbler of water; a dessert-spoonful to be given every hour or two for three or four times. When the afterbirth has been expelled, *Arnica* may also be applied externally to the parts by wetting a napkin with *Arnica lotion* (twenty drops of the tincture to a tumbler of warm water), renewing the application as often as may be required. If the patient be liable to Erysipelas, *Hamamelis lotion* should be used in preference.

Coffea.—Sleeplessness, nervous excitement, and restlessness.

Aconitum may be substituted for *Coffea*, and given in the same manner, should any feverish symptoms occur.

CHAPTER VIII.

MANAGEMENT AFTER DELIVERY.

56.—Diet.

ERRORS on this point have arisen from parturition having been regarded as a condition of disease, rather than a physiological one. Labour is a process of health, and under ordinary favourable circumstances there is no fever or febrile reaction, or any danger of inflammation; why then should a lady be restricted to gruel or low diet for a week? Indeed, under a low diet inflammatory symptoms are liable to be called into existence, and bad matters are more readily absorbed by the uterine vessels. *A good diet is the best prophylactic against inflammation.* The diet we invariably give is nourishing, digestible, solid food from the very commencement; and we have never seen any untoward results. On the contrary, many ladies formerly under the care of doctors who gave only a slop diet, have expressed to us their thankfulness for the earlier and more complete restoration to their former condition, and their exemption from debility and other evils inseparable from a low diet. When a lady is delivered in the night or early morning, and there are no unfavourable symptoms, we allow a mutton chop for dinner on the first day; for other meals, well-made oatmeal-porridge, cocoa or tea, cold-buttered-toast, or bread-and-butter, a breakfast-cupful of arrowroot or gruel, light farinaceous puddings, etc. A too exclusive use of gruel and other slops is apt to dis-

tend the stomach, produce Constipation, and retard the necessary changes in the womb.

57.—Flooding.

This is one of the most frequent, and at the same time the most serious of the accidents which complicate the expulsion of the afterbirth. The hæmorrhage generally comes on with a rush a few minutes after the child is born, and before the placenta is expelled; occasionally it does not come on for several hours, or in rare cases even for several days.

SYMPTOMS.—The blood usually appears externally, which the *accoucheur* or nurse instantly recognises, and is sometimes so sudden and abundant as to place the lady in great danger; at other times the discharge is confined to the cavity of the womb, where it may escape detection, or be only recognised when it is difficult or impossible to remedy it. *Pallor of the face, small pulse, dimness of vision, noise in the head, and fainting*, are symptoms which accompany dangerous hæmorrhage, whether the discharge be internal or external.

TREATMENT.—*Secale, Ipecacuanha, Sabina, Hamamelis, Crocus, Caulophyllum*; for indications refer to “Profuse Menstruation,” p. 46.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—Immediately the hæmorrhage occurs, one hand, previously dipped in cold water, should be placed on the abdomen, to grasp the uterus to stimulate it to contract; at the same time napkins saturated with cold water should be suddenly dashed on the external parts. An enema of ice-cold water will often be effectual.

Small lumps of ice, when they are obtainable, may be introduced into the vagina, and carried even into the uterus, or pushed up the rectum, to arrest hæmorrhage; at the same time, small pieces of ice, in considerable quantities, should be frequently *swallowed*. The internal and external employment of ice in this manner will rarely fail to effect early and vigorous contraction of the womb. The patient should remain quite still, the hips being a little elevated, and the pillow removed from her head. On the other hand, the application of heat to the spine by means of Chapman's spinal bags, is very efficacious. (See p. 19.) Hot-water injections have also been recommended, as exerting a far more energetic action in the tonic contraction of the arterioles, and thus contracting the uterus. The water employed has been at the temperature of 95° to 100°. The application of the child to the breast is also useful, as it tends to excite uterine contraction. The patient should be lightly covered, the room kept cool, and a free circulation of air promoted. If the discharge has been alarming, and the patient appears on the point of death, she should have *brandy*, but slightly diluted with water, in small quantities, at frequent intervals. In this form it is the best stimulus to the heart, and less likely to excite sickness. Beef-tea, or *Liebig's extractum carnis*, should be given in small quantities but frequently.

After flooding, the patient is generally inclined to sleep. This tendency should not be interrupted, as it wonderfully recruits the exhausted powers. The patient must not, however, be left alone, and frequent examinations should be made by the attendant. In the majority of cases, profuse hæmorrhages may be prevented by skilful medical treatment.

PREVENTIVE MEANS.—After delivery the patient should remain in silence, and enjoy the most absolute repose of mind and body for at least half an hour or an hour. A clean and well-warmed napkin should be applied to the vagina as soon after delivery as possible, and the nurse strictly enjoined to examine it, at least every few minutes at first. In this way any excessive discharge will be easily detected. As before remarked, after the lapse of one or two hours the danger of hæmorrhage is much reduced.

58.—After-pains.

Except after a *first* labour, women generally suffer from after-pains, the nature and intensity of which are much influenced by the character of the labour, and the constitutional peculiarities of the patient. After-pains are liable to increase with each succeeding labour, and unless proper treatment is adopted, the pains may be very excessive, and prevent sleep. Much, however, may be done both in the way of preventing them, and of moderating their violence.

CAUSE.—*Uterine Contraction.*—After the birth of the child, and the detachment and expulsion of the after-birth, muscular contractions are still necessary to close the now empty womb, and to reduce that organ to its natural size in the unimpregnated state. This is termed *Involution*. (See Section on “Involution and Subinvolution,” p. 219.) After-pains are said to be often troublesome in women who have taken chloroform during labour. This may be due to the severity of the pains, or the pains may seem greater from their mitigation during labour. In the latter case, Dr. Ludlam recommends five

drops of *Chloroform* to be added to half a tumbler of water, and a teaspoonful to be administered as often as the pains recur.

TREATMENT.—*Secale*.—Continuous forcing after-pains. A high potency is better than a low one.

Chamomilla.—After-pains of irritable patients.

Coffea.—Extreme sensibility, the pains being almost insupportable, with sleeplessness and restlessness.

Xanthoxylum.—This remedy is said to be of inestimable value in after-pains.

Cumphora.—Severe *cramp-like* pains.

Gelseminum.—From its remarkable power of diminishing excessive muscular activity, this remedy is recommended. *Viburnum* covers the same symptoms.

Nux Vomica.—Severe after-pains and the discharge of *large firm clots*; flatulence.

Belladonna.—After-pains, with *headache, flushed face*, nervousness, and restlessness.

Arnica.—Pains following a protracted, hard labour. This remedy may also be used externally. Thirty drops of the strong tincture of *Arn.* to a teacupful of warm water. A napkin, saturated with the lotion, should be applied warm over the lower part of the abdomen, covered with oiled silk or dry flannel to prevent too rapid evaporation.

59.—The Lochia (*Cleansings*).

This is a healthy discharge which takes place after delivery, and in colour and appearance at first resembles the menstrual discharge. Gradually, however, it becomes

lighter, yellowish, and before its final cessation, of a greenish or whitish hue. In a majority of cases the red colour changes in about a week to the yellowish shade. It varies considerably in different females, being in some thin and scanty, and continuing only a few days; and in others is so profuse as almost to amount to flooding, and lasting for weeks. The latter is most common in ladies who have been troubled with too copious menstruation, who have borne many children, and who have indulged in the pleasures of the table. In some cases, too, this discharge has a disagreeable odour.

IRREGULARITIES.—The following deviations from the normal discharge require medical and hygienic treatment:—A sudden arrest of the lochia; a too prolonged or sanguineous discharge; lochia having a fetid odour. The latter condition may lead to blood-poisoning. (See Section on Puerperal Fever.)

TREATMENT.—*Aconitum.*—Too profuse, bright-red discharge, with quick pulse, scanty, hot urine, and for plethoric patients. If there is pain from slight pressure over the womb, a strong *Acon. lotion*, hot, should be applied over the seat of pain.

Pulsatilla.—Simple scanty discharge.

Belladonna.—Scanty discharge with headache, flushed face, and confusion of ideas; also when the lochia is fetid, and there are the above symptoms.

Secale.—Very offensive dark discharge.

Sabina.—Similar symptoms to those described under *Aconitum*, minus the febrile; also when the red flow continues after it ought to have changed colour.

Bryonia.—Suppression of the lochia; intense headache, with fulness and heaviness; pain in the breasts; aching in the back; hot, red, and scanty urine.

Hydrastis.—Offensive lochia, with suppressed or scanty urine.

Sulph., *Calc.-C.*, *Sep.*, *Hyos.*, or *Plat.*, is sometimes required.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—In suppression of the lochia, flannels wrung out of hot water should be applied to the external parts, and frequently renewed, a second flannel being ready when the first is removed. Also, if necessary, injections of infusion of Camomile flowers, warm. When the discharge is bright, or continues too long, the patient should retain the horizontal posture, be kept quiet, and fed with suitable diet.

PREVENTIVES.—After a confinement, ablution of the parts, by means of a soft sponge and warm water, at least twice in every twenty-four hours, the parts being immediately but thoroughly dried, is essential for the health and comfort of the patient, and to prevent the discharge from becoming offensive. The napkins should be frequently changed, and always applied warm, as the application of cold might be followed by an arrest of the lochial discharge. There is no objection in ordinary cases to the patient's sitting up in the chair the day after delivery, while the bed is made. The daily use of the chair favours the discharge of putrid coagula; and carbolised injections may be employed to aid the evacuation. After the first day the patient may also wash herself, the exertion being helpful rather than otherwise. If the lochia be offensive, the chair should be used more frequently.

60.—Milk Fever—Puerperal Ephemera.

When the breasts are first called upon to perform their

function, there is sometimes a little circulatory disturbance, which is called the "Milk Fever." This is a normal process, and ordinarily requires nothing but the early application of the child. In severe cases there is the speedy accession of more serious symptoms, which frequently run on into the formidable disease called Puerperal, or Childbed fever. (See next Section.)

Usually *Milk Fever* is of short duration, consisting of one or two paroxysms, which occur a few days after childbirth, and attended with diminution of the milk and lochia, but with no *local* functional or structural disturbance.

It appears about a week after delivery, rarely sooner, sometimes later; prevails in low, humid, marshy districts, where the population is sparse, or near stagnant ditches and pools; hence it is malarious in its character.

SYMPTOMS.—Chill, rigors, increased temperature and perspiration; pain in the head, back, and limbs. Pricking sensations in the breasts, which gradually swell and harden. The secretions of milk, urine, and lochia are suspended. The eyes are sunken; the fingers blue; the pulse is feeble and somewhat hurried.

When perspiration breaks out freely, the other secretions are re-established, the patient improves, and the fever passes away.

TREATMENT.—*China* or *Veratrum Viride* should be given in the early stage when chills and shiverings occur; especially if there be a sinking sensation, and depression.

Aconitum.—This should have preference at first if the leading symptoms be dry heat of the skin, thirst, rest-

Acid Phos.—A useful remedy when perspiration sets in; debility.

DIET.—This should be light, taken in small quantities, semi-liquid or liquid. Gruel, arrowroot, barley-water, tapioca, sago, or corn-flour may be given warm.

Mental excitement should be avoided. The child should be applied to the breast early.

61.—Puerperal Fever.

This is a continued fever, occurring in childbirth, sometimes following neglected Milk Fever, sometimes appearing as an independent affection. It is distinguished from it in that it is usually attended with peritoneal inflammation, uterine phlebitis, or other local functional and structural disturbances. According to the best authorities, this fever is very fatal, Dr. Ferguson being of opinion that, "with all the resources which medicine at present offers, we shall find that one case in every three will die;" and that "to save two out of three may be termed good practice." When the disease proves fatal, death usually occurs in from one to eight days. The disease is infectious, and has often appeared as an epidemic, attacking any woman who happened to be confined at the time. It is, therefore, no small matter that we have in our *Materia Medica*—which, of course, Dr. Ferguson and his colleagues ignore—remedies which, prescribed according to the law of *similars*, and given in the early stage, are sufficient to cure this disease in nearly every case. It is also encouraging to know that even bad cases seldom prove fatal under skilful homœopathic treatment.

CAUSES.—Instrumental or difficult labours; foetid lochia;¹

¹ M. D'Espine, in a thorough investigation of post-partem inflammations, came to the conclusion that blood-poisoning from *foetid lochia* is the origin of Peritonitis, the so-called *Milk Fever*, and other inflammations and

neglect of cleanliness ; decomposing fragments of retained placenta ; violent emotional disturbances ; contagion, or personal transmission of the poison from one patient to another by doctors and nurses. Other animal poisons, as that from Erysipelas, Scarlatina, Typhus, and from the post-mortem or dissecting-room, are capable of exciting Puerperal Fever, as conveyed by the persons and dresses of the attendants of the patients, even after the exercise of great caution. The disease derives great importance, both from its extreme danger, and its frightfully contagious character.

SYMPTOMS.—In *Puerperal Fever* there are rigors (*shivering fits*), followed by an increase of temperature (rising to 105.6°) ; more rapid pulse (ranging from 120 to 160) ; hurried short respiration ; distressing thirst ; sometimes nausea and vomiting ; and *distention, pain, and great tenderness* over the region of the womb, causing the patient to lie on her back, and draw up her knees to relieve the abdomen from muscular pressure, and from the weight of the bed-clothes ; *suppression of the milk* (if it has been secreted at all) ; also suppressed, or scanty and *fatid* lochial discharge ; there are severe pains in the head, flushed face, glistening eyes, anxious countenance, and sometimes delirium ; and, unless the disease is checked, typhoid or malignant symptoms rapidly supervene. This fever commonly occurs within a few days after childbirth ;

congestions liable to occur after accouchement. Febrile action in the first week after delivery almost always depends on absorption of lochia through slight abrasions or lacerations of the utero-vaginal canal. It may continue for some weeks, should the uterus not be firmly contracted, or should the lochia be fetid. In the latter case ulcerations, through which absorption takes place, may almost always be found either on the cervix or in the vagina.

and it is remarkable that in most cases the patient loses all interest in the infant, and even expresses dislike to it and the husband. If the disease be not checked, typhoid or malignant symptoms rapidly supervene. Convalescence is often exceedingly slow.

TREATMENT.—The following remedies are only intended to initiate the treatment of Puerperal Fever till a medical man can be summoned to take charge of the case.

Aconitum.—This remedy should be given as soon as the first indications of fever are noticed. It is usually sufficient in simple Milk Fever, and when there are no symptoms of brain disturbance.

Bryonia.—Distended breasts, oppression, and shooting pains in the chest, etc.

Belladonna.—Congestive headache, flushed face, altered pupils, great restlessness, tossing about, mental distress, and other symptoms of *approaching delirium* or *severe disease*. If the lochial discharge is not entirely suppressed, but is *fetid*, this remedy is still very suitable. At the same time, *Acon.* should be continued in alternation with *Bell.*, and at brief intervals, till professional aid can be obtained.

Baptisia.—As the indications of fever become more marked this is preferable to *Acon.*; and when enteric symptoms supervene *Rhus* should supersede *Bell.*

Merc., *Hyos.*, *Stram.*, *Opium*, *Ver.-Vir.*, *Ac.-Phos.*, *Ars.*, *Bry.*, and *Rhus*, are remedies often required in the advanced stages of the disease.

Administration.—A dose every one to three hours.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—Frequent small draughts of cold water should be given; this relieves the thirst, and promotes perspiration. Barley, milk, or strong beef-tea

between the doses of medicine will help to keep up the patient's strength; even stimulants may be required; brandy rather than chloroform. Hot water will relieve vomiting; but better still is a grain of sulpho-carbolate of soda dissolved in half a glass of water; a teaspoonful every few hours. Perfect rest and quiet, with absence of all appearance of excitement or alarm in the attendant, are imperatively necessary. Occasional sponging of the body with tepid water is soothing, and if there is much abdominal distention and tenderness, a dry heated bran-poultice, in a bag, is the best local application. Repeated fomentations and lavements of the vagina are valuable; indeed, if the parts were sponged with hot water three or four times a day there would be fewer cases of this fever. The napkins should be frequently examined, and all foul discharge effectually cleansed away, and the room disinfected with *Carbolic acid*. Indeed, when the discharges are offensive, it is well to inject up the vagina some warm water, to which a few drops of *Carbolic acid* have been added; or, as a more agreeable preparation, *Chlorate of potash*, grs. xij, water 3j; a dessert-spoonful of this to a teacupful of warm water for injection, or to be applied by wetting compresses with the mixture. Dr. Macleod, of Ben Rhydding, states that he saved his own wife from a fatal termination of Puerperal Fever, after the physicians had expressed the opinion that she could not recover, by the injection of three drachms of Condry's fluid in a wash-hand-basinful of water at 64°; followed by a similar operation on the following day with two drachms of the fluid. The temperature of the room should be maintained at about 68°, the ventilation thorough. The nursing of the child should be discontinued with the first active symptoms of fever.

62.—Puerperal Mania (*Mania puerperarum*).

Gestation, the lying-in period, and nursing are occasionally complicated by mental derangement, either of a quiet melancholy character, or of a more acute and violent description. The latter is more liable to occur during or immediately after labour, while melancholia, less dangerous to life, but more frequently followed by derangement of the mental faculties, more commonly occurs when the system is drained and exhausted by child-bearing, or prolonged suckling.

SYMPTOMS. — The symptoms of *melancholy-mania* are generally preceded by signs of exhaustion. There is also an incipient stage, the mind being wrong, but still able to notice its wandering tendency. The memory becomes weak, the spirits depressed, and various fancies haunt the brain. The patient is abstracted, listless, and silent. A conviction of her husband's infidelity, or of her own, coupled with agonising remorse and contrition, is one of the most common and painful delusions to which this class of patients is a prey; and in numerous instances attempts at suicide result.

Acute mania appears while the patient is sustaining the effects of labour, and occurs suddenly and violently. The face may be pale, and the pulse soft and slow. The manner is agitated and excited, the tongue utters violent and often obscene language, and there is generally a tendency to suicide or child-murder. The bowels are constipated; the tongue thickly furred; the secretion of urine and milk nearly arrested, and the skin harsh and dry. There may be either disturbed sleep, or sleeplessness; also a persistent refusal to take food.

CAUSES. — This affection scarcely ever occurs except

where there is *hereditary tendency*. The exciting causes are labour, flooding, suppression of the lochia, fright, weakness as a result of prolonged nursing, jaundice, or other disease.

TREATMENT.—*Stramonium*.—Violent rage, with constant use of abusive language.

Hyoscyamus.—*Jealousy* ; fits of violence, alternating with moroseness, restlessness in sleep, etc.

Ignatia.—Persistent *silent melancholy* ; tearfulness ; obstinacy.

China.—Mania following *prolonged lactation*, or *flooding* ; recurrent headache.

Cannabis Indica.—Catalepsy ; imagines she is the Queen or the Virgin Mary, etc.

Belladonna.—Violent delirium from sudden lochial suppression. Staring eyes, hot skin, suppressed urine, etc.

Veratrum Album.—Great anguish of mind, and self-condemnation.

Ferri et Strychnie Cit..—Anæmia ; slow, weak pulse ; Constipation.

ADDITIONAL REMEDIES.—One or more of the following are occasionally required, more particularly in melancholia : *Cimic.*, *Plat.*, *Ars.*, *Puls.*, *Aur.*, and *Hydrate of Chloral*. *Ver.-Vir.* is also often valuable for Puerperal Mania.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—The patient should be placed under the care of a humane and experienced nurse, who can be with her night and day ; and unless the symptoms are soon amenable to the remedies, the patient should be separated from her family. The diet should be digestible and nourishing, including beef-tea, eggs, milk-and-soda-water ; and when there is great prostration, brandy or wine. The food should be given regularly, at short

intervals. In acute mania a wet-pack or a hot bath is very advantageous.

THE INFANT.—If the child is yet unborn, the process of nature cannot be interfered with to any advantage. In Acute Mania, the infant may be allowed the breast again as soon as the symptoms have well subsided. In Melancholia, weaning is at once imperative.

63.—Retention of Urine after Labour.

Retention of urine is not infrequent after parturition, especially after severe and tedious labours. For the treatment the reader is referred to Section 46, p. 165.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—A lady should pass urine within about eight or twelve hours after delivery, or earlier if necessary; she should do this while in a *horizontal posture*, to prevent flooding, or other serious consequences which might arise from the effort of sitting up to do so. It may be worth while to add, that the *pot-de-chambre* used by the lying-in patient should be warmed, or the rim protected with flannel. Should there be a kind of paralytic inability to pass urine, the following simple method may be adopted: let the nurse pass water in the patient's room, so that she may hear the urine as it passes into the vessel; the sound of the falling stream seems to arouse the dormant nerves of the urinary tract, and their function will generally be quickly restored. Another plan is, to apply a cloth wrung out of hot water to the parts, which often removes the difficulty. Should, however, the inability continue, the medical attendant should be informed of the existing retention, so that if necessary he may draw off the urine.

by means of a catheter,—a measure unattended with pain or exposure. Under any circumstances, should twenty-four hours elapse without the patient passing water, the medical attendant should be made acquainted with the fact.

64.—Constipation after Labour.

It is a natural condition for the bowels to remain unmoved for a few days after delivery. It gives rest to the womb, and to the parts in the neighbourhood of the bowel. Instead of injuring, it conserves the strength of the patient, and should on no account be interfered with. In four or five days, however, if the patient has had no evacuation, and complains of pain in the bowels, or fulness in the head, one of the following remedies or measures may be adopted.

TREATMENT.—*Bryonia*.—Pain in the bowels, fulness in the head, etc. Two or three doses, at intervals of three or four hours.

Nux Vomica and *Sulphur* may be given afterwards, if necessary, every four hours, in alternation, for several times.

Plumb., *Collin.*, *Opi.*, *Lyc.*, may also be indicated.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—The moderate use of plain, unstimulating solid food, at suitable intervals after confinement, will furnish the proper impulse to the intestinal canal, and thus be more likely to facilitate an evacuation than the exclusive use of liquids. When the action of the bowels is arrested by a collection of hardened fæces in the rectum, an enema of chilled water, or of soap-suds, as recommended page 157, will almost uniformly suffice to afford complete relief.

Castor-oil, *aperient pills*, etc., are not required. The author has attended many ladies in their confinements who had previously been under the care of allopathic medical men, and who have assured him that their bowels were never relieved after confinement till *Castor-oil* had been taken ; but he has not, either in these or other cases, ever found it necessary to have recourse to any aperient drug. Good management, suitable diet, and, if the symptoms justified it, the occasional administration of a homœopathic remedy, have in his hands been invariably successful.

65.—Diarrhœa after Labour.

This is a much more serious condition than the former, especially if it occurs in the summer or autumn, or when bowel affections are prevailing. An *involuntary* diarrhœa is especially unfavourable, and should receive prompt and careful attention.

TREATMENT.—*Pulsatilla*.—Diarrhœa from the use of too rich, fat food, pastry, or other errors of diet.

China.—With debility, especially when there has been previous relaxation, *loss of blood*, profuse lochia, etc.

Antimonium Crud.—Thin, watery, offensive discharges, with *marked gastric symptoms*, clammy or bitter state of the mouth, white-coated tongue, nausea, heavings, etc.

Phosphoric Acid.—Obstinate cases, the evacuations being watery, painless, and *almost involuntary* ; also tenesmus, or protrusion of hæmorrhoidal tumours, etc.

Administration.—A dose every three hours, or after every evacuation, until relief is obtained.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—Quietude, in a recumbent posture, light, digestible food, cool or cold, in small quantities. See also “Diarrhœa,” in the chapter on the Disorders of Pregnancy.

66.—Causes of a Bad Getting-up after Labour.

It is no uncommon thing for a patient otherwise healthy to have “a bad getting-up after labour”—that is, to be a longer time than usual in recovering the general condition, which in some cases is not attained for years. There is general debility, manifesting itself in various ways, notwithstanding a fair amount of rest, food, and stimulants; inability to stand or walk a few steps without feeling ready to drop; bearing-down and discomfort in the pelvis; abundant vaginal discharge, perhaps bloody or mucopurulent, which continues three or four weeks after the birth of the child, and when the lochia ought to have ceased. The most frequent causes are, enlargement, prolapse or displacement of the womb, from taking the erect posture and resuming domestic duties too soon after confinement or Abortion; defective uterine involution, which is the main cause of the displacements that so frequently follow parturition, and the first step to many uterine affections (see next Section), ulceration or bruising of the uterus or its orifices by a severe or protracted labour, or from too violent removal of the placenta; inflammation of the womb, and a typhoid condition due to resorption of a portion of the placenta which is allowed to remain and decompose in the womb. The administration of *purgatives* and opiates is also a cause of a bad getting-up after labour. The

old practice of starvation during the first few days after delivery is another cause. When, therefore, at the end of four or five weeks after parturition, notwithstanding fair nursing, good food, and stimulants if necessary, the patient continues weak, unable to walk, and suffers from back-ache, and red, mattery, or foetid discharge, professional advice should be sought, as grave consequences may result from neglect. A physical examination is generally necessary to discover the true source of the mischief. The wife should sleep away from her husband. A cold water abdominal bandage, tightly applied, will prove palliative. See "Puerperal Fever," "The Lochia," etc.

67.—Involution and Subinvolution of the Womb.

DEFINITION.—*Involution* is that contractive change which takes place in the womb after the removal of the foetus by abortion or delivery, by which it resumes its ordinary size and attains to its usual compactness of tissue.

Subinvolution is the arrest or retardation of that change; so that the womb remains enlarged and heavy, causing considerable distress and suffering.

PATHOLOGY.—The virgin womb is about a couple of inches in length and about an ounce in weight. During pregnancy, and according to the growth of the child, it becomes developed in size and increased in weight. Immediately before the expulsion of a full-grown child, the womb is about fourteen inches long, and weighs at least twenty-five ounces. Immediately after the expulsion, the size and weight are very considerably reduced; the size is less than half what it was before,

and the weight is similarly diminished. This change is effected by the contraction of the muscular fibres of the uterus, which begins directly after the termination of the labour, which checks the supply, and arrests the circulation, of blood through the organ. With more or less pain the contraction still steadily proceeds. Meanwhile fatty degeneration and disintegration of tissue, and absorption, aid in the restoration of the organ to its normal state. This, if the process go on with regularity and without interruption, will be attained in the course of five or six weeks, when the compactness of tissue will be regained, and the uterus will measure about three inches in length, and weigh about two ounces. This wonderful contractive and absorptive change is termed involution; if it be incomplete the womb is said to be in a state of imperfect involution, or subinvolution.

CAUSES.—It may readily be supposed that this process is subject to very easy arrest, and that this arrest may be induced by a variety of causes. A very common cause is the *debility* of the patient, whose weakness is so great that the uterine contractions are not sufficiently prompt, powerful, and continuous to check the increased supply of blood to the organ when it is no longer required, and thus to lessen the nutrition which was very necessary before the child was born, but causes hypertrophy when the womb is empty. Another very common cause is the *too-early resumption of ordinary employments*. Even vigorous, healthy, muscular women, who feel quite well, and somewhat resent the necessity for retaining the recumbent posture, often "get about" too soon. The change in the muscular structure of the womb plainly indicates that rest in bed should be taken for at least a fortnight, and that for

several weeks after that there should be frequent recumbency; and a very careful return to active exercise. There is some little danger in the present day, when there is such desire and call for activity, lest in abandoning some of the old-fashioned stifling and weakening customs of a "confinement," the physical necessity for lying down should be ignored. In dispensary practice, where the patients are drawn from the poorer class, who, without attendance and with the claims of a family, are unable or unwilling to submit to restraint after confinement, by far the commonest form of uterine disease is subinvolution of the uterus, with its attendant evils of displacement, and chronic catarrhal conditions of the mucous membrane. Other causes of the evil are *inflammation within the pelvis*, in any of its varieties; *too-early return to marital intercourse*, and too frequent sexual indulgence, whereby the womb and its appendages are too soon and too much excited. It should also be observed that if the process of involution be arrested, the return of the menses will have a tendency to confirm the arrest, and by the monthly congestion, causing increase of size and weight, to produce permanent enlargement.

Subinvolution may also occur, as shown by Dr. Charles West,¹ under entirely different conditions from those already enumerated. Thus, a man marries of feeble sexual ability, perhaps a hard student who has neglected hygienic laws, or one otherwise constitutionally weak; desire for children, and conscious functional defect, lead to the disastrous habit of too frequent attempts at sexual connexion. The act is imperfectly performed, and nervous fears unfortunately lead to its yet more frequent attempt,

¹ *Lectures on the Diseases of Women.* London: Churchill.

and also to its more incomplete performance; and unless conception has taken place directly after marriage, chronic congestion of the womb is induced; this leads to enlargement of the organ, and both husband and wife become incapable of fruitful sexual congress. We believe that, from the history of not a few cases that come under our care, this is not an infrequent cause of disappointment in the married condition.

There is one error which we are here solicitous to correct, namely, the supposition that it is not so necessary to retain the recumbent posture after abortion as after delivery at full term. Now involution is as natural and necessary a process in the one case as in the other; and subinvolution may follow abortion, even in the early months of pregnancy, as well as at full term; indeed, it is thought to be much more likely to occur in the former case than in the latter. This is probably because the womb has not reached that normal condition which provides for the contraction of its muscular fibres.

SYMPTOMS.—A feeling of weight, with more or less bearing-down of the womb, and a tendency to excessive and too frequent menstruation, the severity of the symptoms being in proportion to the extent of the enlargement. But the excessive menstruation is the most troublesome, distressing, and alarming effect and symptom of subinvolution. This is explained by the fact that the relaxed state of the muscular tissue favours the exudation of blood, and that there is an undue amount of blood in the congested uterine veins. The profuse flow is not always immediate, even months may elapse before it occurs; but after a while it is experienced, and examination proves that there is enlargement of the uterus due to subinvolution. In the intervals

between the periods, there is frequently profuse Leucorrhœa; and other attendant symptoms are, debility, great pain in the back, irritability of the bladder, straining, and tenesmus. Granular ulceration of the *os* and *cervix uteri* may also accompany subinvolution.

TREATMENT.—*Caulophyllum*.—This remedy is often of great value in subinvolution; it brings on regular uterine contractions, which are followed by great diminution of the womb; it also checks flooding, and other consequences of subinvolution. The 1x tinct. is recommended, two drops thrice daily for ten to fourteen days, or longer if necessary.

Kali Hydriod., *Sep.*, *Liq.-Sod.-Chlor.*, *Calc.-C.*, *Sulph.*, or other remedy specially suited to particular cases, may be necessary.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—The various causes that have been in operation to produce the condition, as already enumerated, must be avoided. *Rest*, in the recumbent posture, is indispensable. Temporary separation from the husband's bed generally leads to great improvement, and if combined with other measures, and continued long enough, may lead to complete restoration. In many cases the health of both husband and wife needs careful supervision. See also the preceding Section, and that on "Profuse Menstruation."

68.—The New-born Infant.

The weight of the new-born infant varies from 6½ to 9 pounds. Boys weigh a little more than girls, and the infants of women who have already borne children also generally weigh a little more than first infants. Other circumstances

influencing the weight are the height of the parents, their constitution, and the accidents of pregnancy. Feeble and lymphatic women, suffering from Anæmia or Chlorosis, and marrying delicate and spare men, have children which do not weigh more than $4\frac{1}{2}$ to 7 pounds. Strong and vigorous subjects may, on the other hand, give birth to very heavy infants, causing difficult labour. Frequent and abundant vomitings in pregnancy may give rise to great diminution in the weight of the infant; thus a lady of habitual good health, who suffered much from this cause, produced a child weighing only $5\frac{1}{2}$ pounds. Scrofula and Syphilis also may reduce the weight; the latter especially, if it does not cause the death of the infant at an early period. Hæmorrhage occurring during pregnancy, when not very considerable or frequent, does not exert any appreciable influence on the weight; but when it is very abundant, the infant may lose two or three pounds.

New-born infants, with few exceptions, lose weight during the first days of their existence. But in general after the third day the weight again increases until it rapidly recovers the original amount. Loss of weight may be occasioned by debility at birth in children who are born prematurely or so small that they have not the strength to drink or suck; or by Jaundice, which is so common in infants, and which impedes nutrition. The various forms of accidental infantile disease, by retarding the progress of nutrition and assimilation, may also give rise to loss of weight, which, if prolonged, may endanger life. To these causes may be added imperfect lactation, due either to the bad quality of the milk or ill-formed nipples. The infant does not get enough milk, and sleeps at the breast instead

of sucking; and if it is not weighed before and after suckling, it may be thought to have sucked, while it has really taken little or nothing, and may perish of inanition.

After the infant has passed the period of the early decrease of weight, its increase should be progressive, and where this is not so the nurse should be changed. As long as the child sucks vigorously without sleeping at the breast, and increases daily during the first seven months, the nursing is satisfactory. If it loses weight, or remains stationary, a change is called for. This can only be determined accurately by a weekly weighing. In case of illness of the mother or nurse, when this is only slight and temporary, there is no need of interference; but when it is prolonged, and of a nature to affect the milk, change is necessary. Whenever such a change has been determined upon, if a wet-nurse be employed, she should not be informed of it until the moment when the substitution of the new one can be put into force.

CHAPTER IX.

LACTATION.

69.—The Function of the Breasts.

THE doctrine cannot be too strongly enforced that every healthy mother should nurse her own offspring. The reasons for this may be inferred from the constitution of the female organisation, and from the fact that no preparation can ever form any but an approximation to the mother's milk. After the birth of the child, nature continues to secrete an excess of nutrient matter; but this excess is transferred from the uterine system to the breasts, where it is secreted in the form of milk for the nourishment of the young offspring. Eighteen months is the usual period during which the child should be supported by the mother,—nine months previous to birth, and about nine months after. The female organs are so arranged, that in carrying on the functions of reproduction, one portion relieves the other. During gestation the breasts enjoy comparative repose, the development and growth of the infant devolving upon the uterus. After birth this responsibility is transferred to the breasts, the uterus resting for a time from the process of utero-gestation.

**Pretexts for
Non-
Nursing.**

Many ladies seek for professional sanction to wean their infants after a few weeks' nursing, and some even to shirk the duty entirely. The demands made by the toilet, the pleasures of the table, fashionable society, late hours, or other forms of dissipation, render nursing inconvenient and distasteful. The disposition to evade this great natural duty should be strenuously opposed; it deprives a mother of one of the most pleasurable and soothing duties of maternity, and it robs the infant of its inalienable right to breast-milk, laden with all the riches of its mother's affection, while exposing it to the dangers of artificial substitutes.

**Care of the
Breasts.**

Much inconvenience and suffering may be obviated by paying proper attention to the breasts during pregnancy. For two or three of the last months they should be specially bathed with cold water every morning, and left perfectly dry. If the breasts are painful, hard, and much distended, two thick-nesses of old linen, wrung out of cold water, may be placed over them, and covered with oiled silk. A kind of sling should then be formed by means of a handkerchief or band secured at the back of the neck, and so arranged as to support the breast. Only a sparing quantity of fluids should be permitted.

70.—Diet for the Nursing Mother.

A lady does not require *extra* good living when nursing, but discrimination in the selection of her food is necessary; still she should feed well. If she eats slowly, she may eat sufficient to satisfy hunger, but it is important that

she should not overload the stomach, or partake of indigestible food, which would occasion intestinal derangement, to the injury of the infant as well as herself. The meal hours should be regular, and late dinners or suppers avoided.

To prove that the kind of food taken by the mother powerfully influences the quality of the breast-milk, it is only necessary to cite the well-known fact that the quality of cow's milk is mainly determined by the food on which the animal lives. Thus, a cow fed on swedes produces milk and butter having the flavour of turnips; showing that the milk partakes of the qualities of the food on which she feeds. The same holds good in regard to the human species, and proves the impropriety of a nursing mother being allowed to eat anything unwholesome or indigestible.

Experience has taught mothers that if they eat anything acid, and partake freely of fruits and vegetables, the milk brings on colic in the infant and causes diarrhœa. Mothers who nurse their infants must therefore often practise self-denial in eating and drinking for the sake of their offspring.

It is not intended to suggest by these remarks that a nursing lady should be excessively particular as to her food. Animal food, varied from day to day—beef, mutton, chicken, game, and fish; and any kind of vegetables that has not been found to disagree with herself or her infant, may be eaten; but such kinds of meat as goose, duck, salted beef, shell-fish, rich or highly-seasoned dishes, pastry, etc., should not be taken. Greens, cabbage, fruit, and any other articles of food which the mother has found to disagree with herself or child, must also be avoided.

Milk-and-water, barley-water, toast-and-water, or even cold water, in small sips, is best to appease the *thirst*, to which the nursing mother is sometimes subject ; but beer or wine tends rather to increase thirst.

Violent Exercise and Mental Depression Deteriorate the Milk. Ladies who are nursing are liable to *fits of depression*. The best remedy is a short, pleasant walk, or a drive in the country. Healthy exercise in the fresh air admirably promotes cheerfulness and serenity of spirits. On no account should wine or stimulants be re-

sorted to, for they only raise the spirits for a short time, and cause increased subsequent depression, to remove which fresh and augmented supplies of stimulants would be required. The society of cheerful friends is often a useful stimulus ; but visiting must be done within prudent limits, or it will weary and harass the mother, and diminish or deteriorate the supply of breast-milk.

Regimen of Wet-Nurses. The regimen and diet of wet-nurses should be as nearly as possible like those she has been previously accustomed to. A woman accustomed to active duties and frugal diet is certain to suffer in her health if she suddenly relapses into a life of indoor idleness, and has a too abundant supply of food, and takes such beverages as ale, stout, or wine. A wet-nurse taken from industrial habits should continue to perform, at least, light duties, or take a large amount of regular out-of-door exercise. The use of stimulants is injurious, and if taken to cause a good supply of milk will result in disappointment, and bring on indigestion and a host of evils from which the infant is sure to suffer. If the child do not steadily grow and increase in weight the nurse should be changed. See Section 68.

If there be a choice of nurses of otherwise equal capacity, preference may be given to one of dark complexion, for it has been found that the milk of the *brunette* is richer in each of the organic constituents than that of the *blonde*.

In the interest of healthy women employed as wet-nurses, we state here that a syphilitic infant ought not to be nourished from their breasts. The nurse who suckles such a child incurs enormous risk ; for many an unsuspecting woman has acquired syphilis from her nursling. Artificial lactation, if properly carried out, may, in such a case, be an excellent substitute for the breast.

71.—Stated Hours for Nursing.

A habit very generally prevails, on the part of the mother, of giving the infant the breast too frequently ; a habit prejudicial alike to the mother and the child. It may be laid down as a rule, that for the first month the infant should be suckled about every two hours and a half, and every four hours during the night ; the intervals should be gradually lengthened until about the third month, when it should have the breast only every three or four hours during the day, and about every sixth hour at night. Even during the earliest period of infancy, a child will acquire regular habits in this respect, by judicious management on the part of the mother. By giving the breast only at regular, stated times, the mother will be able to obtain proper rest and hours of uninterrupted sleep, which can scarcely be enjoyed by those who have fallen into the bad habit of permitting the infant to be at the breast during a considerable part of every night, or of offer-

ing it to the child whenever it cries or manifests any uneasiness.

72.—Depressed, and Sore Nipples.

Depressed Nipples.

During pregnancy an examination should be made to ascertain whether the nipples are of the proper size and shape, for in many instances they are deficient, or have been so thoroughly compressed by tight clothes, that, after confinement, nipples can hardly be said to exist.

TREATMENT.—A very simple and efficient measure to elongate the nipple, is to tie a piece of woollen thread or yarn two or three times around its base, after having pulled it gently out with the fingers. It should be tied sufficiently tight to keep the nipple prominent, but not enough to interrupt the circulation. The woollen threads may be worn several weeks without inconvenience. The daily application of the pump to the breast, taking the nipple within its chamber, and exhausting the air by withdrawing the piston, elongates the nipple. The nipple should be retained within the chamber for about fifteen minutes each time. After the use of the pump an application of arnicated water, or of diluted glycerine, should be made to the nipple and surrounding part, to prevent excoriations. The same result may be secured by suction, twice a day, by the husband or nurse. An imperfectly developed nipple may be much improved by this method, if intelligently carried out. The measures adopted to elongate the nipple should be commenced two or three months before labour, and if necessary continued, in a modified form, during the commencement of lactation.

Sore
Nipples.

In some cases, if the preparatory treatment just suggested be adopted, sore nipples will be prevented. But where there is a tendency to excoriation and soreness, as in ladies of fine sensitive skin, the nipples and the breasts around should be bathed several times daily with a lotion made by adding twenty drops of the tincture of *Arnica*¹ to a tumbler of water. We can testify to the entire success of this application in a very large number of cases we have treated. The lotion should be applied after each time of suckling, and the nipple moistened with saliva or mucilage before again allowing the child to suck. Another remedy for sore nipples is *Glycerole of Ver.-Vir.*—5 drops of *Ver.-Vir.* to 3ij of *Glycerine*.

In obstinate cases, in which the complaint appears to be owing to constitutional causes, one of the following remedies is often required:—*Calc.*, *Merc.*, *Graph.*, *Lyc.*, *Silic.*, or *Sulph.* *Silic.* is especially recommended for retracted nipples.

ACCESSORY AND PREVENTIVE MEANS.—Small compresses, wrung out of cold water, are very useful, especially if the nipples are sore, hot and burning. In order to prevent sore nipples, they should be washed over gently with tepid water immediately after the child has been nursed, tenderly dried by means of soft linen, or a fine towel, and then dusted with superfine wheat-flour or finely-powdered starch. As before recommended, the entire breast should receive daily morning ablution, with water,—cold, if the patient can bear it, but if not, tepid may be used for several times, gradually reducing it to cold. The infant should

¹ If there is a predisposition to Erysipelas in the patient, *Hamamelis* lotion will be preferable, and may be applied in the same manner.

only be allowed to suck at stated periods—say every third or fourth hour, as previously directed. The habit of permitting the infant to have the nipple almost constantly in the mouth very frequently leads to tenderness and soreness. The child's mouth should be examined, and if found to be suffering from *Thrush*, the treatment recommended in the *Manual on the Diseases of Infants and Children* should be at once adopted. In the meantime the nipple should be washed with a solution of *Borax* (x grains to an ounce of water).

73.—Sore Mouth of Nursing Mothers.

This is an affection from which nursing females occasionally suffer. It consists of inflammation of the lining of the mouth, which is covered with very small ulcers; these cause stinging and burning sensations, and a cheese-like matter exudes from them. A profuse flow of saliva is also frequently present. The predisposing cause is the scrofulous cachexia. Now and then it proves an intractable disorder.

TREATMENT.—*Mercurius*.—Corroding ulcers with foetid breath, and profuse flow of saliva. *Merc.-Cor.* is generally best unless there be a syphilitic cachexia, in which case the *Merc.-Iod.* or *Merc.-Sol.* is preferable.

Eupatorium Aromaticum.—Excellent results have been obtained from this remedy in nursing-sore-mouth. Dr. Cornell, of America, informs us that he has cured many severe cases which resisted the usual remedies. It acts very quickly, and may be given in alternation with *Hydrastis*, but it is often effectual without the aid of any other drug.

Ac.-Nit., *Ac.-Sulph.*, *Ac.-Mur.*, *Calc.-C.*, *Nat.-Carb.*, *Ara.*, etc., may also be employed with great success in different cases.

LOCAL TREATMENT.—*Borax* (x grains to ʒj water), *Carbolic Acid* (ʒss to ʒiiss olive oil), *Hydrastis* (iij grains to ʒiij water), *Calendula* (ʒj to ʒiv water, are the various kinds of gargles and washes that have been found most useful as palliatives while the medicines are effecting the necessary blood-changes.

ACCESSORY MEASURES.—Acidulated drinks—lemonade, etc.—are very valuable. Vegetable and animal food in due proportion, with wholesome ripe fruits, oranges, grapes, roasted apples, etc. Fruits containing vegetable acids are often alone curative, and are usually very grateful to patients. Weaning, travel, change of climate, etc., may be necessary in exceptional cases.

74.—Deteriorated Milk.

If the various suggestions we have offered in this Manual are faithfully carried out, there will seldom be cause for complaint of bad milk.

METHODS OF INVESTIGATING THE MILK.—As a ready method of judging of the quantity and quality of the milk, an inspection of the breasts of the mother or nurse should be made. They should be firm and pear-shaped, and covered with blue veins. Pressure on the gland should excite the flow of milk, which should be opaque, of a dull-white colour, and under the microscope present fat globules of a fair size. The number of these globules is indicative of the amount of caseine and sugar present in the milk. On a piece of glass, a drop of good milk

maintains its globular form, and does not readily run off the glass. Poor milk, deprived of its solids, lacks these qualities, and runs off on the least inclination of the glass. Obviously, however, the most satisfactory test of the excellence of the milk is furnished by observation of the child. If he sucks vigorously, finishing with the milk running over his lips, and requires a meal but three or four times in the day, we may conclude that the milk is sufficient in quantity. But if he frequently desires the breast, sucks with effort or spasmodically, now and then desisting and crying, the milk may be considered insufficient. As a further test of the quantity of the milk the infant may be weighed immediately before and after a meal; the difference in the weight should be three or four ounces.

SYMPTOMS.—Vomiting after each act of sucking, or refusing to suck, generally indicates bad milk. When the milk is deprived of its due proportion of solids and becomes watery, it fails to afford the requisite nourishment; on the other hand, if the solids are in excess, it gives rise to indigestion.

CAUSES.—*Acute and chronic diseases* in a nursing mother tend, in various ways, to impair the quality of her milk. Nursing during either of the *extremes of age* yields generally only innutritious milk. *Menstruation*, and also *pregnancy*, deteriorates the milk supply; and although occasionally children nursed under these conditions may appear not to suffer, it is obvious that the active functions of the breasts and of the womb cannot go on healthily at the same time. *Emotional disturbances*, and *violent exercise*, exert great influence on the milk secreted; and if children are nursed immediately, extreme convulsions, and even fatal results may follow. The effects of diet on

the milk of nursing ladies has already been referred to (see page 225).

EPITOME OF TREATMENT.—When a nursing lady's milk is deteriorated in quality, one of the following medicines may be administered :—

Acon., Cham., Ign. (*from emotional causes*); Nux V. (*from the use of alcohol*); Calc.-C. (*watery milk*); Sil., Calc.-C., Sulph. (*constitutional causes*).

75.—Insufficient Supply of Milk.¹

CAUSES.—The quantity of milk varies greatly in different ladies, but when it is insufficient for the nourishment of the child, the cause is imperfection in the mother's health, and measures should, if possible, be adopted to correct this, so that after a subsequent labour she may be able to furnish the infant with sufficient milk.

TREATMENT.—Agnus Castus, Asafoetida (*diminished quantity of milk*); Calc.-C., Sil., Sulph. (*defective quality of milk*); China (*anæmia from hæmorrhage, diarrhæa, leucorrhæa, etc.*)

¹ In an interesting paper on "The Modifications which Human Milk undergoes in Consequence of Insufficient Food" read before the Académie des Sciences by M. Decaisne, he remarked that most of the observations that have hitherto been published upon this subject have been made on animals, but the siege of Paris furnished him with the opportunity of examining it in women. Upon an examination of the milk of forty-three suckling women living upon insufficient food, he concluded as follows :—1. The effects as observed in women are very analogous to those produced in animals. 2. They vary according to constitution, age, hygienic conditions, etc. 3. Insufficient alimentation always induces, in varying proportions, a diminution in the amount of butter, caseine, sugar, and salts, while it generally increases that of the albumen. 4. In three-fourths of the cases the proportion of albumen was found to be in an inverse ratio to that of the caseine. 5. The modifications in the composition of the milk by means of a reparative alimentation are always manifested in a remarkable manner in four or five days.

Ricinus Communis (the castor-oil plant) has been used with great success. A strong decoction is made and applied warm, and after a few applications, it is said, the breasts begin to swell, and soon discharge milk.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—Warmth always favours the secretion of milk. The diet is important, and should be nutritious and digestible. Good cocoa is very useful for improving the quality and increasing the quantity of the mother's milk, and we have known it to succeed after other means had failed. During the whole period of nursing this nourishing beverage will be found highly conducive to the health of both mother and child. When the quantity of milk cannot be increased to meet the requirements of the child, *mixed nursing* must be adopted according to the directions given in the Section on hand-feeding. It is important that the mother should suckle her baby during the day, and have it fed by the bottle at night. This arrangement permits the mother to enjoy a good night's sleep, which in itself favours the secretion of milk.

76.—Suppressed Milk.

CAUSES.—Exposure to cold, powerful emotions of the mind, or any circumstance which causes febrile symptoms,

TREATMENT.—*Pulsatilla*.—Partial or entire suppression, without febrile symptoms. This remedy exerts a healthful influence over the constitution in almost every departure from the normal course during the whole period of nursing.

Aconitum.—Feverish symptoms; suppression from a chill or cold.

Coffea.—Great restlessness or sleeplessness. A dose or two will usually suffice.

Chamomilla.—Suppression from a fit of anger.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—When the distention and irritation have been relieved by medicine, the milk which has been arrested will generally flow quite freely. Should the discharge continue imperfect, the breast-pump may be used, or, which is better, a *strong* child may be applied.

METHOD FOR PROMOTING THE FLOW OF MILK.—In all cases where the flow of milk is tardy, the following plan for accelerating it will be found to be available and safe. Take a decanter and fill it with boiling water ; when it is thoroughly hot, suddenly empty it, and place it on the breast, with the nipple *in the neck of the bottle*. The gradual cooling of the decanter will create a vacuum ; the nipple will be gently pressed into it without pain, and the atmospheric pressure on the breast will, in almost every instance, cause the milk immediately to flow. The experiment may safely be repeated after a short interval if it does not happen to be successful at first. Care must be taken to protect the breast, by covering the mouth of the decanter with leather, or thick flannel. A hole made in the centre of this will keep the nipple in its proper place.

77.—Excessive Secretion of Milk.

Occasionally the secretion of milk may be so abundant and continuous as to become a serious tax on the constitution, so that the mother's health soon gives way. Loss of appetite, debility, dragging sensations, or pain in the back and chest, and if the symptoms continue unchecked,

Hectic-fever and premature death from the so-called "Nurses' Consumption."

TREATMENT.—*Calcareo Carb.*—Too abundant secretion of milk, which escapes involuntarily. *Calc.-Carb.* is one of the best antigalactics.

Bryonia.—Painful distention of the glands, oppression of the breasts, etc.

China.—Debility from the excessive flow.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—Weaning is the first remedy to be adopted. Generally the milk then soon ceases to form, and the patient gains flesh and strength. A change of air and good hygienic conditions greatly aid recovery.

78.—Involuntary Escape of Milk.

CAUSE.—Deficient tone in the milk ducts, which often co-exists with loss of tone in the general constitution.

TREATMENT.—*Borax*, *Calc.-C.*, *Puls.*, *Bry.* Lotions of *Borax* or *Alum* are also recommended as applications to the breasts.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—To keep the dress from being soiled, nipple-glasses may be worn. But they should only be used when quite necessary, for they are apt to keep up, instead of diminish, the flow of milk.

79.—Prolonged Nursing.

The process of lactation forms a great drain on the constitution, and although healthy women, under favourable circumstances, suckle their children for a considerable

time without sustaining injurious effects, still in delicate persons, or under unfavourable hygienic conditions, nursing, even within the otherwise healthy term, may be productive of permanently serious results.

Some mothers derive the greatest pleasure from nursing their children, and never seem quite ready or willing to wean them. In addition to the pleasure of suckling, there is often another powerful motive to postpone weaning as long as possible. Generally, the function of menstruation is suspended, and it is well known that the nursing-mother who does not menstruate is not likely to conceive. Hence we often find lactation continued for twelve or eighteen months, with the view of avoiding pregnancy. This expedient we have frequently found to be adopted, especially by poor dispensary patients. But inasmuch as nursing does not always shield from pregnancy, and as the health is generally injured by prolonged nursing, weaning should always take place at about the ninth month.

The period when nursing becomes hurtful varies considerably in different cases, from a few weeks after the birth of the child to nine or ten months.

When to
Wean.

The symptoms which indicate that lactation is injuriously affecting the mother are—aching pain in the back, or a dragging sensation when the child is in the act of nursing, accompanied or followed by a feeling of exhaustion, sinking, and emptiness; general weariness and fatigue; want of, unrefreshing, or disturbed, sleep; headache at the top of the head, the painful spot being often perceptibly hotter to the touch than other parts; dimness of vision; noises in the ear; loss of appetite; dyspnoea and palpitation after exertion or ascending stairs. If the nursing is persisted in, the

patient becomes pale, thin, and weak; other indications of debility follow—night-sweats; swelling of the ankles; nervousness; and extreme depression of spirits, the melancholy being often of a religious character. In short, we may have the early symptoms of Puerperal Mania, and it is important that these symptoms should be quickly detected, and when they are amenable to treatment.

The symptoms of excessive lactation may occur in delicate women who have had several children in quick succession; also as the consequence of inherent deficiency of the vital powers, imperfect nutrition, hæmorrhage, abortion, or exhausting leucorrhœa, or any other accidental cause of debility, involving most injurious—often lasting—consequences to the mind and body.

TREATMENT.—*China*.—Much weakness, *noises* in the ears, palpitation, swelling of the legs, etc.; especially if there have been *night-sweats*, excessive menstruation, *hæmorrhages*, or leucorrhœa. *Ferrum* may follow, or be alternated with *China*.

Cimicifuga.—Mental dulness and heaviness; *melancholy*; alternate depression and exaltation (also *Ign.*). Especially valuable in melancholy from prolonged lactation; and when this symptom occurs during menstruation or pregnancy.

Causticum.—Excessive appetite, followed by a sense of emptiness soon after eating, or *loss of appetite*; irritable or easily vexed disposition; impaired memory; nervous anxiety, with *despondency*; throbbing headache, with pulsations and noises in the ears; threatened Amaurosis; twitchings of the muscles, etc.

Calcareæ Phos.—Scrofulous or chlorotic symptoms, with

loss of appetite, emaciation, dry cough, short breathing, with *predisposition to Consumption*.

Lyc., Puls., Rhus, or Bry., may also be required.

Administration.—A dose every four or six hours.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—Weaning is the first indication, and should be commenced immediately; nothing short of this will in general be of any real utility. An attempt to force the supply of milk by large and frequent quantities of beer, wine, or spirits, will be unsuccessful and injurious. Should the infant be four or six weeks old, it may be weaned with a fair chance of doing tolerably well. Indeed, cases now and then occur in which the function of lactation cannot be continued even so long as a month. In slight cases, however, and when the infant is but a few weeks old, the mother should have a good supply of plain nourishing food, with cocoa, and good milk, to the exclusion of tea, coffee, etc. The use of cocoa is often productive of the best results by augmenting the secretion of milk. If, notwithstanding the use of these means, a proper supply of milk is not yielded, and the health and strength of the patient do not improve, all attempts at nursing should be at once abandoned.

Indications for Weaning. Further, should the monthly courses return, or should pregnancy commence, weaning should immediately take place. To persist in nursing under such circumstances would be fraught with danger to the mother, and, probably, productive of permanently feeble health and stunted growth of the infant. Mania, where there is any predisposition to it, is extremely likely to happen when pregnancy or menstruation is allowed to proceed simultaneously with lactation.

80.—Weaning.

The ordinary period for weaning is about the eighth or ninth month; but the time that the child is in good health, and free from the irritation of teething, should be chosen as the most appropriate. Too hot weather, or the prevalence of any intestinal epidemic, may necessitate the deferment of weaning for a short time. If the mother is feeble and sickly, it is generally desirable to wean the infant when it is six months old, or, as stated in the previous Section, even at the end of the first or second month, if the mother presents evidence of suffering from lactation. On the other hand, if the child is very feeble, or suffering from any disease, it may be well to nurse it to the tenth or eleventh month, if at the same time the mother's health is robust. Beyond that time nursing is nearly always productive of serious consequences, both to the mother and child. When weaning is decided upon, the mother should gradually diminish the allowance of the breast, and increase the supply of suitable kinds of food. Too sudden weaning increases the risk of local mischief, and of a general derangement of her health. In some cases it is a good expedient for the mother either to send the child away, or leave him at home and to go away herself for a few days. As soon as the weaning is commenced, the mother should remain quiet for a little time, in order that the swollen breasts may not suffer from the motion of the arms or the pressure of the stays, and that the system may be free from excitement. She should take only light nourishment; refrain from food likely to induce thirst; drink as little as possible, and that of cold water; keep the breasts covered with some light, warm material; and avoid soups and other liquid kinds of food.

TREATMENT.—*Bryonia*.—Excessive quantities of milk.

Belladonna.—Red, painful, and distended breasts.

Calc.-C., *Puls.*, and *Rhus*, are sometimes required.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—In addition to the suggestions offered above, if the flow of milk continue too abundant during the first few days of weaning, nipple-glasses may be kept applied to receive the milk; gentle friction with the hand, lubricated with olive-oil, may also be had recourse to, for softening the skin. When the breasts are large and flabby they should be supported by a broad handkerchief or strips of plaster, as recommended under "Mammary Abscess." The breasts must not on any account be drawn, as a continued secretion is thus promoted; such a practice also endangers the formation of Mammary Abscesses.

81.—Gathered Breasts (*Mammary Abscess*).¹

This may take place at any time during the nursing period; but it is usually an accompaniment of that great functional change in the glands which marks the commencement of lactation, especially in the first or second month, often as early as the fourth or fifth day after the birth of the child. It is most likely to arise after the birth of the *first* child.

SYMPTOMS.—These vary according to the situation and extent of the inflammation. If it merely affects the subcutaneous cellular tissue covering the gland, it will present only the features common to an Abscess in any other situation near the surface. When the inflammation occurs

¹ See *Homœopathic World*, vol. vi. pp. 172-3; vol. ix. p. 61.

in the tissue behind the gland, and on which it is placed, the pain is severe, throbbing, deep-seated, and increased by moving the arm and shoulder; the breast becomes swollen, red, and more prominent, being pushed forward by the abscess behind. Sometimes, but less frequently, the gland itself is involved, when the pain becomes very acute and lancinating, the swelling very considerable, and there is much constitutional disturbance, — quick, full pulse, hot skin, thirst, headache, sleeplessness, etc. This variety of gathered breast is preceded by *rigors* (shivering fits), followed by heat, and the case should be immediately placed under the care of a medical man, who may only then be able to arrest the further progress of the disease.

CAUSES.—Exposure to cold, by not covering the breasts during nursing; sitting up in bed, uncovered, to nurse the child; too small, depressed, or sore nipples, so that the breast becomes distended with milk, favouring inflammation and suppuration; efforts of the child to suck when there is no milk in the breast; strong emotions; mechanical injuries; too prolonged nursing, the Abscess in the latter case not appearing until a late period—the tenth to the twelfth month. Too sudden weaning, by allowing a large accumulation of milk in the breasts, and deranging the general health by the *abruptness* of the new condition of things, is also an exciting cause. Tight-fitting stays, by compressing the glands, keep the breasts too hot, and derange the circulation in them, and act as predisposing causes. But *constitutional debility* is the great predisposing cause; hence it most frequently happens after a first labour, which is often a protracted one; after giving birth to twins; and after profuse hæmorrhage. Debility leading to Abscess may occur as the result of innutritious

slop-diet, too often adopted during the first week of confinement. Some patients are so strongly predisposed to Mammary Abscess that without the greatest care they are certain to have one during the nursing period.

TREATMENT.—*Phytolacca*.—This is probably the most useful remedy for inflammatory engorgements of the mammary gland, both at the commencement, and when suppuration has already taken place. It may be used internally, and in the form of a lotion. The testimony to the value of this remedy is very strong.¹

Bryonia.—Large collection of milk, the breasts being hard, or feeling *heavy*, hot, and *painful*. Whenever, after the first coming-in of the milk, from catching cold while nursing, or from abrupt weaning, the breasts become swollen, tender, knotty, and painful, *Bryonia* will often resolve the inflammation and prevent the formation of abscesses, if the remedy be given *early*. *Belladonna* may be alternated with *Bryonia* every three hours, if the surface of the breasts has an *erysipelatous*, glassy *redness*; or *Aconite*, when there is much *febrile disturbance*.

Phosphorus.—*Fistulous* mammary abscess.

Silicea is also serviceable in fistulous abscess.

China.—Abscesses following tedious and exhausting labours, excessive *loss of blood*, *diarrhœa*, etc.

Arsenicum.—Abscesses having a gangrenous appearance, with *burning pain*, and *great debility*.

Sulphur.—Chronic abscess, profuse suppuration, with chilliness in the forenoon, feverish symptoms, and flushed face in the after-part of the day.

ACCESSORY MEANS.—Two or three hours after labour—

¹ See cases in *Homœopathic World*, vol. iv. p. 260; vol. v. pp. 26 and 226; vol. vii. p. 82.

sooner if there is much hæmorrhage—the infant should be applied to the breasts; but only about once in every four hours, until the supply of milk is uniformly secreted. The breasts should be supported by a broad handkerchief, or a net-work supporter, or by strips of adhesive plaster, nicely and uniformly applied, as their weight aggravates the patient's sufferings greatly; strips of plaster are also used to effect uniform compression of the glands, and thereby diminish their secretion. A linseed poultice, or a piece of spongio-piline dipped in hot water, should be applied to the part; this will allay the pain, by relieving tension and causing perspiration. The use of *Camphorated Oil*, followed by dry heat—as of an iron passed close to the breast—and then enveloping the breast in cotton-wool. Dr. Holcombe has most confidence in a plaster made of equal parts of extract of *Belladonna* and compound *Iodine ointment*, into which a few grains of *gum camphor* have been rubbed. This should be worn continuously and renewed every twelve hours as long as necessary. A solution of *Camphor and Glycerine*, applied over the gland by means of a flannel compress, is also a useful application. In extensive engorgement and induration, an opening is necessary, and should be made in the most dependent situation as soon as fluctuation is discovered. If the matter be not evacuated as soon as it can be felt, it will be diffused in various directions through the breast.

It is important to remember that *Mammary Abscess* is a symptom which strongly points to *constitutional feebleness*, indicating the necessity for pure air, sunlight, suitable bathing, and nourishing diet, — lightly dressed eggs, tender lean meat, oatmeal, and *brown bread*. By eating the latter, the patient has the advantage of the *Phosphorus*

which is contained in the covering of the grain, but much of which is lost by the dressings which fine flour undergoes. The mind must be kept free from domestic worry and all kinds of care.

The *preventive* treatment consists in relieving the breasts as soon as they are filled ; in keeping the patient warm ; and in good diet.

In still-births and cases where it is necessary to get rid of the milk, attention should be directed primarily to the application of perfect rest, with a certain amount of pressure. A large soft handkerchief placed round the neck and under the breast, with another reversed and passing over the breast around the body, a cotton-wool pad being interposed, will secure efficient pressure. The shoulders should be raised and the arms kept still ; the upper part of the chest only lightly covered. Friction, or drawing of the breasts, should be eschewed. A moderate diet, and abstinence from fluids for a few days, combined with the above measures, may be regarded as a sure preventive of Abscess.

LIST OF REMEDIES PRESCRIBED IN THIS MANUAL.

I.—REMEDIES, WITH THE NAMES OF THE DISEASES FOR WHICH THEY ARE PRESCRIBED.¹

The Figures following the name of a Disease, indicate the page on which the remedy is recommended.

Aconitum Napellus (*Monk's-hood*). Menstruation, 26. Amenorrhœa, 31. Suppression of the Menses, 38. Too Scanty Menstruation, 41. Profuse Menstruation, 46. Painful Menstruation, 54. Change of Life, 60. Chlorosis, 77. Inflammation of the Womb, 85. Hysteria, 98. Spinal Irritation, 104. Melancholy, 139. Giddiness, 142. Toothache, 144. Palpitation, 146. Varicose Veins, 147. Piles, 161. Retention of Urine, 166. Pain in the Breasts, 168. Itching of the Genital Parts, 170. Abortion, 174. Labour, 193, 198. Lochia, 204. Milk Fever, 206. Puerperal Fever, 209. Deteriorated Milk, 234. Suppressed Milk, 235.

Æsculus Hippocastanum (*Horse-chestnut*). Piles, 161.

Agnus Castus (*Chaste Tree*). Insufficient Supply of Milk, 234.

Aletris Farinosa (*Star-grass*). Falling of the Womb, 83. Abortion, 173.

Aloe Socotrina (*Aloes*). Leucorrhœa, 68. Constipation, 157. Piles, 161.

Alumina (*Pure Clay*). Leucorrhœa, 66, 68. Constipation, 157.

Ammonium Brom. (*Bromide of Ammonia*). Profuse Menstruation, 47.

¹ A glance at this list will show the comparative frequency with which the medicines are prescribed; if, therefore, a selection only of the remedies be kept, this table will show the most useful.

Antimonium Crudum (*Crude Antimony*). Morning Sickness, 151. Diarrhoea, 159. Diarrhoea after Labour, 215.

Apis Mellifica (*Honey-bee*). Œdema, 148.

Argentum Nitricum (*Nitrate of Silver*). Too Scanty Menstruation, 41.

Arnica Montana (*Mountain Arnica*). Menstruation, 26. Profuse Menstruation, 46. Falling of the Womb, 83. Spinal Irritation, 105. Cramp, 154. Abortion, 173. Labour, 198. After-pains, 203. Sore Nipples, 230.

Arsenicum Album (*White Arsenic*). Delayed Menstruation, 32. Profuse Menstruation, 47. Change of Life, 61. Leucorrhœa, 68. Chlorosis, 78. Inflammation of the Womb, 85. Polypus of the Womb, 88. Spinal Irritation, 104. Varicose Veins, 147. Œdema, 148. Morning Sickness, 151. Acidity, 153. Diarrhoea, 159. Piles, 162. Itching of the Genital Parts, 169. Puerperal Fever, 209. Puerperal Mania, 212. Sore Mouth, 212. Gathered Breasts, 244.

Asafoetida (*Asafoetida*). Hysteria, 97. Insufficient Supply of Milk, 234.

Atropine (*Deadly Nightshade*). Spinal Irritation, 104.

Aurum Metallicum (*Metallic Gold*). Hysteria, 98. Puerperal Mania, 212.

Baptisia (*Wild Indigo*). Puerperal Fever, 209.

Baryta Carbonica (*Carbonate of Baryta*). Sterility, 121.

Belladonna (*Deadly Nightshade*). Amenorrhœa, 31. Suppression of the Menses, 38. Too Scanty Menstruation, 41. Profuse Menstruation, 47. Painful Menstruation, 54. Change of Life, 60. Chlorosis, 77. Falling of the Womb, 82. Inflammation of the Womb, 85. Spinal Irritation, 105. Headache, 142. Toothache, 144. Palpitation, 146. Varicose Veins, 147. Colic, 155. Incontinence of Urine, 164. Retention of Urine, 166. Pain in the Breasts, 168. Itching of the Genital Parts, 170. Labour, 193. After-pains, 203. Lochia, 204. Puerperal Fever, 209. Puerperal Mania, 212. Weaning, 242. Gathered Breasts, 245.

Borax (*Borax*). Painful Menstruation, 53. Itching of

the Genital Parts, 169. Sore Mouth, 232. Involuntary Escape of Milk, 237.

Bryonia Alba (*White Bryony*). Amenorrhœa, 30. Suppression of the Menses, 39. Vicarious Menstruation, 43. Change of Life, 61. Giddiness, 142. Toothache, 145. Acidity, 153. Cramp, 154. Constipation, 157. Diarrhœa, 159. Pain in the Breasts, 168. Lochia, 204. Puerperal Fever, 209. Constipation after Labour, 214. Excessive Secretion of Milk, 237. Involuntary Escape of Milk, 237. Prolonged Nursing, 240. Weaning, 242. Gathered Breasts, 244.

Cactus Grandiflorus (*Midnight-blooming Cereus*). Spinal Irritation, 105. Palpitation, 146.

Calcareæ Carbonica (*Carbonate of Lime*). Amenorrhœa, 30. Profuse Menstruation, 47. Leucorrhœa, 67. Infantile Leucorrhœa, 71. Chlorosis, 77. Polypus of the Womb, 88. Sterility, 121. Toothache, 145. Acidity, 153. Diarrhœa, 159. Piles, 162. Abortion, 175. Lochia, 205. Involution, 221. Sore Nipples, 230. Sore Mouth, 232. Deteriorated Milk, 234. Insufficient Supply of Milk, 234. Excessive Secretion of Milk, 237. Involuntary Escape of Milk, 237. Weaning, 242.

Calcareæ Phosphorata (*Phosphate of Lime*). Amenorrhœa, 30. Too Scanty Menstruation, 41. Profuse Menstruation, 47. Prolonged Nursing, 239.

Calendula (*Marigold*). Infantile Leucorrhœa, 72. Sore Mouth, 232.

Camphora (*Camphor*). Hysteria, 97. Fainting Fits, 140. Palpitation, 145. Cramps, 154. Diarrhœa, 159. Retention of Urine, 166. After-pains, 203.

Cannabis Indica (*Indian Hemp*). Puerperal Mania, 212.

Cannabis Sativa (*Hemp*). Infantile Leucorrhœa, 71. Sterility, 121. Incontinence of Urine, 164.

Cantharis Vesicatoria (*Blistering-fly*). Incontinence of Urine, 164. Retention of Urine, 166.

Capsicum (*Cayenne Pepper*). Acidity, 153.

Carbo Vegetabilis (*Vegetable Charcoal*). Leucorrhœa, 67. Water-brash, 153. Piles, 162.

Carbolic Acid. Puerperal Fever, 210. Sore Mouth, 232.
Caulophyllum Thalictroides (*Blue Cohosh*). Painful Menstruation, 55. Chlorosis, 77. Spinal Irritation, 104. Abortion, 175. False Labour Pains, 189. Labour, 192. Flooding, 200.

Causticum (*Causticum*). Leucorrhœa, 67. Hysteria, 97. Prolonged Nursing, 239.

Chamomilla (*Wild Camomile*). Suppression of the Menses, 38. Painful Menstruation, 55. Chlorosis, 77. Hysteria, 98. Melancholy, 139. Fainting Fits, 141. Toothache, 144. Palpitation, 146. Cramp, 154. Colic, 154. Diarrhœa, 159. Abortion, 174. False Labour Pains, 189. After-pains, 203. Deteriorated Milk, 234. Suppressed Milk, 236.

China Officinalis (*Peruvian Bark*). Amenorrhœa, 31. Irregular Menstruation, 42. Profuse Menstruation, 47. Change of Life, 61. Leucorrhœa, 68. Polypus of the Womb, 88. Fainting Fits, 140. Œdema, 148. Colic, 155. Diarrhœa, 159. Milk Fever, 206. Puerperal Mania, 212. Diarrhœa after Labour, 215. Insufficient Supply of Milk, 234. Excessive Secretion of Milk, 237. Prolonged Nursing, 239. Gathered Breasts, 244.

Cimicifuga Racemosa (*Black Cohosh*). Amenorrhœa, 31; and General Ill-health, 35. Suppression of the Menses, 39. Too Scanty Menstruation, 41. Profuse Menstruation, 47. Painful Menstruation, 53. Change of Life, 60. Hysteria, 98. Spinal Irritation, 105. Melancholy, 139. Fainting Fits, 141. Headache, 142. Toothache, 145. Palpitation, 146. Abortion, 173. False Labour Pains, 189. Labour, 192. Puerperal Mania, 212. Prolonged Nursing, 239.

Cina (*Worm Seed*). Incontinence of Urine, 164.

Cinnabaris (*Red Sulphuret of Mercury*). Polypus of the Womb, 88.

Citras Ferri et Strychniæ (*Citrate of Iron and Strychnine*). Chlorosis, 77. Puerperal Mania, 212.

Cocculus Indicus (*Indian Berries*). Painful Menstruation, 55. Change of Life, 61. Leucorrhœa, 68. Hysteria,

98. Spinal Irritation, 105. Headache, 143. Morning Sickness, 151. Incontinence of Urine, 164. Cramp during Labour, 188.

Coffea Cruda (*Raw Coffee*). Suppression of the Menses, 38. Painful Menstruation, 55. Chlorosis, 77. Hysteria, 98. Melancholy, 139. Toothache, 144. Palpitation, 146. Labour, 193, 198. After-pains, 203. Suppressed Milk, 236.

Colchicum (*Meadow Saffron*). Spinal Irritation, 104.

Collinsonia Canadensis (*Stone-root*). Vicarious Menstruation, 43. Painful Menstruation, 55. Leucorrhœa, 68. Constipation, 157. Diarrhœa, 159. Piles, 162. Itching of the Genital Parts, 170. Constipation after Labour, 214.

Colocynthis (*Bitter Cucumber*). Suppression of the Menses, 38. Spinal Irritation, 104. Colic, 154.

Conium Maculatum (*Spotted Hemlock*). Amenorrhœa, 31. Suppression of the Menses, 39. Too Scanty Menstruation, 41. Chlorosis, 77. Polypus of the Womb, 88. Sterility, 121. Morning Sickness, 151. Pain in the Breasts, 167. Itching of the Genital Parts, 169.

Copaiba (*Copaiba*). Leucorrhœa, 66.

Crocus Sativus (*Saffron*). Profuse Menstruation, 46. Polypus of the Womb, 88. Abortion, 173. Flooding, 200.

Cuprum Sulph. (*Sulphate of Copper*). Morning Sickness, 151.

Cyclamen (*Sowbread*). Amenorrhœa, 30. Too Scanty Menstruation, 41. Chlorosis, 77.

Digitalis Purpurea (*Purple Foxglove*). Fainting, 141. Palpitation, 146.

Dioscorea (*Wild Yam-root*). Colic, 155.

Dulcamara (*Bitter-sweet*). Suppression of the Menses, 38. Diarrhœa, 159.

Erigeron (*Canada Fleabane*). Profuse Menstruation, 46.

Eupatorium Aromaticum (*White Snake-root*). Sore Mouth, 231.

Ferri Phos. (*Phosphate of Iron*). Chlorosis, 77.

Ferrum (*Iron*). Amenorrhœa, 30; and General Ill-health, 35. Too Scanty Menstruation, 41. Vicarious

Menstruation, 43. Change of Life, 61. Leucorrhœa, 66. Chlorosis, 77. Polypus of the Womb, 88. Spinal Irritation, 105. Sterility, 121. Œdema, 148. Prolonged Nursing, 239.

Gelsemium Sempervirens (*Yellow Jessamine*). Suppression of the Menses, 38. Painful Menstruation, 54. Change of Life, 60. Chlorosis, 77. Spinal Irritation, 104. Headache, 142. Labour, 192. After-pains, 203.

Glonoïne (*Nitro-glycerine*). Change of Life, 61. Dizziness and Headache, 142.

Graphites (*Blacklead*). Too Scanty Menstruation, 41. Leucorrhœa, 66. Chlorosis, 78. Itching of the Genitals, 169. Sore Nipples, 230.

Hamamelis Virginica (*Witch-hazel*). Vicarious Menstruation, 43. Profuse Menstruation, 46. Painful Menstruation, 54. Leucorrhœa, 68. Spinal Irritation, 104. Varicose Veins, 147. Piles, 161. Pain in Breasts, 168. Abortion, 173. Labour, 198. Flooding, 200.

Helonias Dioica (*False Unicorn*). Amenorrhœa, 31. Too Scanty Menstruation, 41. Leucorrhœa, 67. Chlorosis, 77. Falling of the Womb, 83. Sterility, 121. Abortion, 175.

Hepar Sulphuris (*Liver of Sulphur*). Inflammation of the Womb, 85.

Hydrastis Canadensis (*Golden Seal*). Leucorrhœa, 68. Infantile Leucorrhœa, 72. Constipation, 157. Lochia, 205. Sore Mouth, 231.

Hydrate of Chloral. Itching of the Genital Parts, 170. Puerperal Mania, 212.

Hyoscyamus Niger (*Black Henbane*). Suppression of the Menses, 38. Hysteria, 98. Melancholy, 139. Colic, 155. Retention of Urine, 166. Lochia, 205. Puerperal Fever, 209. Puerperal Mania, 212.

Ignatia Amara (*St. Ignatius' Bean*). Suppression of the Menses, 38. Chlorosis, 78. Hysteria, 97. Spinal Irritation, 104. Melancholy, 139. Fainting Fits, 141. Headache, 143. Palpitation, 146. Colic, 155. Puerperal Mania, 212. Deteriorated Milk, 234.

Iodium (*Iodine*). Amenorrhœa, 32. Too Scanty Menstruation, 41. Leucorrhœa, 67. Infantile Leucorrhœa, 71. Inflammation of the Womb, 85. Fainting Fits, 140. Salivation, 156. Gathered Breasts, 245.

Ipecacuanha (*Ipecacuanha*). Vicarious Menstruation, 43. Profuse Menstruation, 46. Headache, 143. Morning Sickness, 151. Abortion, 173. Flooding, 200.

Iris Versicolor (*Blue-flag*). Headache, 143. Acidity, 153. Cramp, 154. Salivation, 156.

Kali Bromidum (*Bromide of Potash*). Painful Menstruation, 55. Hysteria, 98. Morning Sickness, 151.

Kali Carbonicum (*Carbonate of Potash*). Chlorosis, 77. Acidity, 153. Cramp, 154.

Kali Chloricum (*Chlorate of Potash*). Salivation, 156.

Kali Hydriodicum (*Iodide of Potash*). Painful Menstruation, 55. Involution, 221.

Kreasotum (*Kreasotum*). Leucorrhœa, 66. Toothache, 144. Morning Sickness, 151. Itching of the Genital Parts, 169.

Lachesis (*Lachesis*). Change of Life, 61.

Leptandra (*Tall Speedwell*). Chlorosis, 77.

Lilium Tigrinum (*Tiger Lily*). Falling of the Womb, 82.

Liquor Sodæ Chlor. (*Chlorate of Soda*). Falling of the Womb, 83. Involution, 221.

Lycopodium (*Wolf's-foot*). Amenorrhœa, 30. Change of Life, 60. Leucorrhœa, 67. Chlorosis, 77. Falling of the Womb, 82. Varicose Veins, 147. Morning Sickness, 151. Acidity, 153. Constipation, 157. Piles, 162. Itching of the Genital Parts, 170. Constipation after Labour, 214. Sore Nipples, 230. Prolonged Nursing, 240.

Macroton (*active principle of Cimicifuga*). Painful Menstruation, 53. Spinal Irritation, 104.

Mercurius (*Mercury, including Merc. Corrosivus, Merc. Iodatus, Merc. Solubilis*). Too Scanty Menstruation, 41. Leucorrhœa, 68. Infantile Leucorrhœa, 71. Falling of the Womb, 83. Inflammation of the Womb, 85. Tooth-

ache, 145. Salivation, 156. Diarrhœa, 159. Itching of the Genital Parts, 169. Puerperal Fever, 209. Sore Nipples, 230. Sore Mouth, 231.

Mezereum (Spurge Laurel). Leucorrhœa, 66.

Millefolium (Yarrow). Profuse Menstruation, 46.

Moschus (Musk). Hysteria, 97. Fainting, 140. Palpitation, 145.

Muriatis Acidum (Muriatic Acid). Sore Mouth, 232.

Natrum Carbonicum (Carbonate of Soda). Sore Mouth, 232.

Natrum Muriaticum (Muriate of Soda). Too Scanty Menstruation, 41. Leucorrhœa, 66. Chlorosis, 78.

Nitri Acidum (Nitric Acid). Leucorrhœa, 66. Polypus of the Womb, 88. Salivation, 156. Constipation, 157. Piles, 162. Sore Mouth, 232.

Nitrite of Amyl Painful Menstruation, 54.

Nux Vomica (Vomit-nut). Amenorrhœa, 30. Vicarious Menstruation, 43. Change of Life, 60. Chlorosis, 77. Falling of the Womb, 82. Inflammation of the Womb, 85. Hysteria, 98. Spinal Irritation, 105. Sterility, 121. Headache, 142. Toothache, 145. Palpitation, 146. Varicose Veins, 147. Morning Sickness, 150. Heartburn, 153. Cramp, 154. Colic, 155. Constipation, 157. Piles, 160. Incontinence of Urine, 164. Retention of Urine, 166. Abortion, 174. After-pains, 203. Constipation after Labour, 214. Deteriorated Milk, 234.

Opium (White Poppy). Suppression of the Menses, 39. Melancholy, 139. Fainting, 141. Constipation, 157. Puerperal Fever, 209. Constipation after Labour, 214.

Oxalate of Cerium. Morning Sickness, 151.

Phosphori Acidum (Phosphoric Acid). Chlorosis, 78. Sterility, 121. Diarrhœa, 159. Milk Fever, 206. Puerperal Fever, 209. Diarrhœa after Labour, 215.

Phosphorus (Phosphorus). Amenorrhœa, 30; and General Ill-health, 35. Deficient Menstruation, 41. Vicarious Menstruation, 43. Profuse Menstruation, 47. Chlorosis, 77. Sterility, 121. Heartburn, etc., 153. Diarrhœa, 159. Piles, 162. Gathered Breasts, 244.

Phytolacca Decandra (*Pokeweed*). Gathered Breasts, 244.
Platina (*Platinum*). Inflammation of the Womb, 85.
 Hysteria, 98. Sterility, 121. Melancholy, 139. Headache, 143. Constipation, 157. Itching of Genitals, 169.
 Lochia, 205. Puerperal Mania, 212.

Pepsine. Morning Sickness, 151.

Plumbum (*Lead*). Chlorosis, 78. Colic, 155. Constipation, 157.

Podophyllin (*Resinoid of Pod. Pelt.*). Colic, 155.

Podophyllum Peltatum (*May-apple*). Falling of the Womb, 83. Piles, 162.

Polygonum (*Smartweed*). Amenorrhœa, 33.

Pulsatilla (*Pasque-flower*). Amenorrhœa, 30; and General Ill-health, 35. Suppression of the Menses, 39. Too Scanty Menstruation, 41. Irregular Menstruation, 42. Vicarious Menstruation, 43. Profuse Menstruation, 46. Painful Menstruation, 54. Change of Life, 61. Leucorrhœa, 67. Infantile Leucorrhœa, 71. Chlorosis, 77. Hysteria, 98. Spinal Irritation, 105. Melancholy, 139. Fainting Fits, 141. Headache, 143. Toothache, 145. Palpitation, 146. Varicose Veins, 147. Morning Sickness, 151. Heartburn, 153. Diarrhœa, 159. Incontinence of Urine, 164. Pain in the Breasts, 167. Abortion, 175. Cramp during Labour, 188. Labour, 192. Lochia, 204. Puerperal Mania, 212. Diarrhœa after Labour, 215. Suppressed Milk, 235. Involuntary Escape of Milk, 237. Prolonged Nursing, 240. Weaning, 242.

Quinæ Sulphas (*Sulphate of Quinine*). Irregular Menstruation, 42.

Rhus Toxicodendron (*Poison-oak*). Spinal Irritation, 105. Cramp, 154. Retention of Urine, 166. Puerperal Fever, 209. Prolonged Nursing, 240. Weaning, 242.

Robinia (*Locust Tree*). Acidity, 153.

Sabina (*Savin*). Profuse Menstruation, 46. Leucorrhœa, 66. Inflammation of the Womb, 85. Polypus of the Womb, 88. Hysteria, 98. Sterility, 121. Abortion, 173. Flooding, 200. Lochia, 204.

Sanguinaria Canadensis (*Blood-root*). Change of Life, 60. Acidity, 153.

Secale Cornutum (*Spurred Rye*). Profuse Menstruation, 46. Painful Menstruation, 54. Polypus of the Womb, 88. Abortion, 173. Labour, 192. Flooding, 200. After-pains, 203. Lochia, 204.

Senecio (*Life-root*). Amenorrhœa, 31. Suppression of the Menses, 38. Too Scanty Menstruation, 41. Vicarious Menstruation, 43. Painful Menstruation, 53. Chlorosis, 77. Sterility, 121.

Sepia Succus (*Inky Juice of the Cuttle-fish*). Amenorrhœa, 30. Suppression of the Menses, 39. Too Scanty Menstruation, 41. Change of Life, 60. Leucorrhœa, 67. Chlorosis, 78. Falling of the Womb, 82. Sterility, 121. Melancholy, 139. Headache, 143. Toothache, 145. Palpitation, 146. Morning Sickness, 151. Cramp, 154. Constipation, 157. Itching of the Genital Parts, 169. Abortion, 175. Lochia, 205. Involution, 221.

Silicea (*Pure Flint*). Leucorrhœa, 67. Hysteria, 98. Varicose Veins, 147. Sore Nipples, 230. Deteriorated Milk, 234. Insufficient Supply of Milk, 234. Gathered Breasts, 244.

Spigelia (*Worm Grass*). Spinal Irritation, 104.

Spongia (*Burnt Sponge*). Polypus of the Womb, 88.

Stannum (*Tin*). Leucorrhœa, 66. Falling of the Womb, 82.

Staphysagria (*Staves-acre*). Hysteria, 98. Toothache, 145.

Stramonium (*Thorn-apple*). Spinal Irritation, 105. Puerperal Fever, 209. Puerperal Mania, 212.

Sulphur (*Brimstone*). Amenorrhœa, 30. Too Scanty Menstruation, 41. Vicarious Menstruation, 43. Profuse Menstruation, 47. Change of Life, 61. Leucorrhœa, 68. Chlorosis, 78. Falling of the Womb, 83. Inflammation of the Womb, 85. Spinal Irritation, 105. Sterility, 121. Varicose Veins, 147. Œdema, 148. Acidity, 153. Constipation, 157. Diarrhœa, 159. Piles, 160. Itching of the Genital Parts, 170. The Lochia, 205. Constipation after Labour, 214. Involution, 221. Sore Nipples, 230. Deteriorated Milk, 234. Insufficient Supply of Milk, 234. Gathered Breasts, 244.

Sulphuris Acidum (*Sulphuric Acid*). Acidity, 153. Salivation, 156. Sore Mouth, 232.

Tabacum (*Tobacco*). Change of Life, 61.

Teucrium (*Wood-sage*). Infantile Leucorrhœa, 71.

Thuja (*Tree of Life*). Polypus of the Womb, 88. Itching of the Genital Parts, 170.

Trillium (*Beth-root*). Polypus of the Womb, 88.

Valeriana Officinalis (*Valerian*). Hysteria, 89.

Veratrum Album (*White Hellebore*). Amenorrhœa, 33. Suppression of the Menses, 38. Morning Sickness, 151. Colic, 155. Puerperal Mania, 212.

Veratrum Viride (*American Hellebore*). Change of Life, 60. Spinal Irritation, 105. Fainting, 141. Palpitation, 146. Cramps, 154, 188. False Labour Pains, 189. Milk Fever, 206. Puerperal Fever, 209. Puerperal Mania, 212. Sore Nipples, 230.

Viburnum. Cramps, 154. Abortion, 174. False Labour Pains, 189. After-pains, 203.

Xanthoxylum (*Prickly Ash*). Painful Menstruation, 53. Leucorrhœa, 67. After-pains, 203.

Zincum Metallicum (*Zinc*). Leucorrhœa, 66. Spinal Irritation, 105.

Zincum Valerian (*Valerianate of Zinc*). Hysteria, 97.

II.—LIST OF REMEDIES, WITH THE DILUTIONS RECOMMENDED FOR GENERAL USE.

AcON. 3x.	CON. M. 1x.	Mosch. 3x.
Æsculus H. 3x.	CROC. 3x.	Nat. M. 5 or 12.
Agn.-C. 0.	Cyclam. 3x.	Nit.-Ac. 1.
Aletris 1x.	Dioscorea 0.	Nux V. 3x.
Aloes 3x.	DULC. 3x.	OPIMUM 3x.
Alum 5.	Eupat. A. 0.	PHOSPH. 3x.
Ant.-C. 5.	Euphr. 3x.	PHOS.-AC. 1.
Apis 3x.	FERRUM 5.	Phyto. 1x.
ARN. 3x.	Ferri Phos. 1.	PLAT. 5.
ARSEN. 3x.	GELS. 1x.	Plumb. 5.
Asaf. 3x.	Glon. 3x.	Podoph. 0 or 1x.
Aurum 5.	Graph. 5.	PULS. 1x.
Bar.-C. 5 or 12.	HAM.-V. 1.	Quin.-S. 1.
BELL. 3x.	HELON.-D. 0.	Rheum 1x.
Borax 3.	Hep.-S. 5.	Rhus T. 3x.
BRY. 3x.	Hydrast. 0 or 1.	Robinia 3x.
Cact. 1x.	HYOS. 3x.	SABINA 3x.
CALC.-C. 5.	IGN. 3x.	Sanguin. 1x.
Calc.-Ph. 1 trit.	IOD. 1.	SECALE 1x.
Cann.-S. 0.	IPEC. 3x.	SENECIO 0.
Canth. 3x.	Iris 1.	Sepia 5.
Carbo V. 5.	Kali Brom. 1x.	SILIC. 5.
Cauloph. 0.	Kali C. 5.	Spong. 3x.
Caust. 3x.	KREAS. 3x.	Stan. 5.
Cit.-Fer. et Strych. 3x.	Lach. 5.	Staph. 2x.
Caps. 3.	Lept. 1x trit.	Stram. 3x.
CHAM. 3x.	Lilium Tig. 0.	SULPH. 3.
CHINA 1x.	LYCOP. 5.	Sulph.-Ac. 1.
CIMICIF. 3x.	Macrot. 1x.	Thuja 3.
COCC. 0.	Merc.-C. 3x.	Valer. 0.
COFF. 3x.	MERC.-S. 3.	VERAT.-A. 3x.
COLLINS. 0.	Merc.-I. 1 trit.	Verat.-Ver. 1x.
Coloc. 3x.	Mur.-Ac. 1.	Xanthoxylum 0.

Also DR. RUBINI'S Solution of Camphor, which must be kept apart from the other medicines.

*** To ascertain the comparative frequency with which the above remedies are prescribed, see the list, pp. 247-257.

INDEX.

- Abdomen, enlargement of, 129
 ————— to be kept warm, 135, 160
 Abdominal compress, 162
 Ablutions, see "Hip-bath"
 ————— after labour, 205
 Abortion, 170
 Abscess in the breast, 242
 Accouchement, see "Labour"
 Acidity, 152
 Acute maula, 211
 Afterbirth, how to remove the, 196
 After-pains, 202
 Age suitable for marriage, 108
 Air, fresh, during labour, 186
 Amenorrhœa (*absence, retention, or suppression of the menstrual discharge*), 28; and general ill health, 34; and marriage, 35
 Amnion (*the membrane which immediately surrounds the fetus in the womb for containing the fluid in which the fetus floats*), see also "Liquor amnii"
 Anæmia (*deficiency of red corpuscles in the blood*), 73
 Anæmic bruit, the, 73
 Ankles, swollen, 45, 135, 143, 230
 Antigalactics (*medicines which have the power of diminishing the secretion of milk*), 237
 Aphrodisiacs (*medicines which increase the functional activity of the generative organs; remedies against sterility*), 121
 Aphthæ, a cause of sore nipples, 231
 Areola around the nipple, darkening of, as a sign of pregnancy, 128
 Arnica lotion after delivery, 198, 203
 ————— for sore nipples, 230
 Bad getting-up, causes of, 216
 Balkottement, 131
 Bandage after labour, 196
 Barrenness, 116
 Bathing or sponging recommended, 14, 15, 26, 31, 41, 49, 56, 61, 78, 83, 101, 137, 145, 176
 Bath, see "Hip-bath"
 Bath-sheets, for drying and friction, 18
 Bay-salt, 18
 Beef-tea, 201, 212
 "Bearing-down," impropriety of, in labour, 190
 Bidet or hip-bath, 15, 49, 69, 99
 Binder, application of, 196
 Birth before the doctor's arrival, 195
 Bladder, care of, during labour, 187
 Blood, menstrual, 22
 Bowels, 187; see also "Constipation" and "Diarrhœa"
 Brandy, 190, 197, 201
 Breasts, function of the, 224
 ————— enlargement of the, as a sign of pregnancy, 127
 ————— gathered, 242
 ————— milk in the, 129
 ————— pain in the, 107
 Bright's disease of the kidneys, 45
 Brown bread, 157, 163, 245
 Bruit (*Fr., a noise*), 73
 Cachexia (*bad, unhealthy habit of the body*), 45, 231
 Calendar, ladies', 179
 Catholic acid, 219
 Carriage exercise, 136
 Castor-oil, 187, 215
 Catamenia (*according to the month, the monthly period, the menses, or the courses*), see "Menstruation"
 Catheter (*a tube for introducing through the urethra into the bladder to draw off the urine*), 166, 214
 Causes of a bad getting-up, 216
 Celibacy and late marriage, 111
 Cessation of the menses, 57
 ————— as a sign of pregnancy, 125
 Change of life, 57
 Child, sex of, before birth, 132
 Childbed fever, 207
 Childbirth, see "Labour"
 Chloroform in labour, 193
 Chlorosis (*green sickness*), 72
 ————— and consumption, 79
 Christianity and human nature, 110
 Chronic piles, 162
 Cleanliness, 61, 210
 Cleansings, 203
 Clothing, see "Dress"
 Coagulated blood, 23
 Cocoa, 49, 62, 199
 Cod-liver oil, 72
 Cold bath, 14, 16, 26, 34, 65
 Colic, 154
 ————— menstrual, 59

- Complementary, the sexes are, 111
 Compress for the abdomen, 162
 Conception, 122
 — favourable period for, 124
 Congenital dysmenorrhœa, 51
 Constipation after parturition, 214
 — in pregnancy, 156
 Consumption and Chlorosis, 79
 — and marriage, 113
 — Nurses', 237
 Courses, the, 22
 Cramps, 154
 Critical age, 57
 Dancing, excessive, 25
 — in pregnancy, 136
 Debility a cause of abscess, 243
 Delayed menstruation, see "Amenorrhœa"
 Delay of the first menstruation, 28
 Depression, its of, when nursing, 227
 — of spirits, 97, 239
 Deteriorated milk, 232
 Diarrhœa after confinement, 215
 — in pregnancy, 158
 Diet after labour, 199
 — in piles, 163
 — in pregnancy, 134
 — when nursing, 225
 Difficulties in labour, 183
 Directions about medicines, 10
 — general, 12
 Disorders of pregnancy, 133
 Disproportionate ages, 112
 Dizziness and headache, 141
 Dose, 11
 Douche, vaginal, 56, 70
 Drawers as an article of dress, 33
 Dress during pregnancy, 134
 — for comfort, not fashion, 33, 135
 Drop tinctures, how to, 11
 Druggists and homœopathic medicines, 9
 Drugs, hurtful, 14, 35, 172, 215
 Dysmenorrhœa (*painful menstruation*), 50
 Education and menstruation, 26
 Elastic stockings, 148
 Electricity, 105
 Emmenagogues (*medicines to bring on the courses*), 26, 35
 Emotional causes of sterility, 120
 Eucelint (*pregnant condition*), 134
 Enema, 157; see "Injections"
 Enlargement of the abdomen as a sign of pregnancy, 129
 Enlargement of the breasts as a sign of pregnancy, 127
 Epilepsy and hysteria, 94
 Excessive secretion of milk, 236
 Exercise during pregnancy, 135
 — recommended, 14, 26, 33, 40, 49, 56, 62, 69, 78, 82, 99, 106, 130, 139, 143, 145, 149, 157, 170
 Extractum carnis, 201
 Extremities, swelling of, 145
 Faciache or Toothache, 143
 Fainting, 189
 Faintness, 47
 Falling of the womb, 80
 False delicacy, 28
 — pains, 138
 Fear, melancholy, etc., 138
 Features sharp in pregnancy, 133
 Feet to be kept warm and dry, 33, 135, 143, 155
 Fever, puerperal, 207
 — milk, 205
 First menstruation, 24; delay of the, 28
 Fits, hysterical and fainting, 95, 130
 Fits of depression, 227
 Flatulence, 154
 Flooding (*menorrhagia*), 43
 — after delivery, 200
 Fluctuation a sign of pregnancy, 131
 Fluid diet in diarrhœa, 160
 Fluor albus (*whites*), 64
 Fœtal heart, sounds of, 132
 Fœtus (*the child in the womb after the fourth month; earlier it is called the embryo*), 132
 Forcing medicines, 26, 35
 Fresh air in labour, 186
 Friend in the lying-in room, 186
 Function of the breasts, 224
 Games, outdoor, 33
 Gestation (*child-bearing*), 125, 128, 172, 211
 Garters to be worn loose, 135
 Gathered breasts, 242
 General rules for patients, 14
 Genital parts, itching of, 168
 Giddiness, 141
 Globus hystericus, 92
 Green-sickness, 72
 Grief, 138
 Gruel, its excessive use condemned, 199
 Hæmorrhoids (*piles*), 160
 Headache, 141
 Health, defective, 34
 Heartburn, 152
 Heart, palpitation of, 145
 — sounds of the fœtal, 132
 Herb tea, 20
 Hints for preventing too early menstruation, 25
 — general, 134
 Hip-bath described, 15
 — recommended, 14, 34, 49, 69, 99
 Home influences, removal from, 100
 Homœopathic medicines and chemists, 9
 Hoop, game of the, 33
 Horseback exercise, 186, 172
 Hot drinks to be avoided, 174
 Hot-water bags, spinal, 19
 Hours for taking medicines, 12
 — for nursing, 228

- Human nature as seen by the physician, 106
- Hymen, imperforate, 28, 118
- Hysteria, 89; and inflammatory disease, 94; and epilepsy, 94; remedies in the intervals, 97
- Hysterical expression, 95; retention of urine, 98
- fits, 95, 139
- Ice as a remedy, 201
- Ice-bags, spinal, 19
- Ill-health and marriage, 112
- Imperforate hymen, 28
- Impregnation, 123
- Incontinence of urine, 164
- Indian women and childbirth, 183
- Indolent habits injurious, 119
- Infant, the new-born, 221
- Infants, regularity in nursing, 228
- to be applied early to the breast, 198
- Infantile leucorrhœa, 70
- Inflammation of the womb, 84
- Inflammatory disease and hysteria, 90
- Injections, 48, 57, 83, 155
- Instruction of daughters, 22
- Intercourse, too frequent, 36, 45, 66, 81, 118
- Investigating the milk, methods of, 232
- Involution, 217
- Irritability of temper, 239
- sexual, 120
- Irritation, spinal, 101
- Itching of the genital parts, 108
- Joy, the effects of excessive, 138
- Kachexia, see "Cachexia," 45, 231
- Kleisteine, or Kyestein (*a peculiar matter resembling casein, which forms like a film of fat upon the surface of the urine during pregnancy*), a sign of pregnancy, 132
- Kreasotum in morning sickness, 151
- Labour, 177
- after-treatment, 190
- calculation for, 177
- causes of its sufferings, 183
- chloroform in, 193
- constipation after, 214
- difficult, 183
- getting up too soon after, 81, 216
- how to act till the doctor arrives, 184
- immediately after, 197
- length of, 190
- management after, 199
- pains, false and true, 188
- position for, 188
- powerless, 184
- preparations for, 185
- retention of urine after, 213
- stages of, 189
- symptoms of approaching, 189
- Labour, tedious, 191
- Lactation and nursing, 224
- Ladies' calendar, 179
- Late hours, 25
- marriages, 109
- Leucorrhœa (*whites*), 64
- infantile, 70
- as a cause of sterility, 118
- Liebig's extractum carnis, 201
- Lime-water and milk, 160
- Liquor amnii (*the water contained in the amnion, which surrounds the fœtus in the uterus to permit of its extension, and to prevent injury from pressure*), 129
- Lochia, the, 203
- ablations during its flow, 205
- Looseness of the bowels, see "Diarrhœa," 158, 215
- Luxurious living a cause of sterility, 119
- Lying-in room, the, 187
- Mammary abscess, 242
- Management after delivery, 199
- Mania, puerperal, 211
- Marriage, 107
- and amenorrhœa, 35
- and ill-health, 112
- disproportion in ages, 112
- late, 109
- late, evils of, 110
- of near kindred, 113
- precocious, 108
- restrictions to, 115
- Marriageable age, 108
- Maternal impressions, 124
- instruction, 22
- Mattresses, 176
- Mechanical dysmenorrhœa explained, 51
- Medicine-chest, 9
- Medicines and directions, 9
- Melancholy mania, 211
- Melancholy, fear, etc., 138
- Menorrhagia (*excessive flowing of the menses*), 43
- Menstrual blood—its character, 23
- colic, 50
- Menstruation (*from MENSTRIS, a month. The monthly discharge from the uterus; also called the catamenia, courses, etc.*), 21
- absent, as a sign of pregnancy, 125
- cessation of, 57
- commences earlier
- cities and towns, 24
- delay of the first, 28
- first, 24
- function of, 22
- modern doctrine of, 24
- irregular, 42
- painful, 50
- purposes of, 24
- scanty, 41
- sudden, 20
- suppression of, 33

- Menstruation, too early, hints for preventing, 25
- deteriorates the milk, 283
 - profuse, 43
 - prolonged, see "profuse"
 - vicarious, 42
- Methods of investigating the milk, 232
- Metritis (*inflammation of the womb*), 84
- Milk and lime-water, 100
- and soda-water, 169
- Milk, deteriorated, 282
- excessive secretion of, 236
 - fever, 205
 - forcing the supply of, 236
 - how to examine, 232
 - insufficient supply of, 234
 - in the breasts as a sign of pregnancy, 120
 - involuntary escape of, 237
 - new modes of investigating, 232
 - suppressed, 235
 - to promote the flow of, 236
- Miscarriage, 170
- Monthly nurse, 185
- Morning bath, 16; see also "Bathing"
- sickness, 149
 - sickness, a sign of pregnancy, 126
 - raw beef in, 152
- Mother, diet of the nursing, 225
- Mouth, sore, 231
- Navel-string, how to tie, 195
- Nerve-power, depressed, 89
- Neuralgic dysmenorrhœa, 51
- New-born infant, the, 221
- Nipples, darkening around the, a sign of pregnancy, 128
- depressed, 229
 - how to elongate them, 229
 - sore, 230
- Novel reading, 25
- Nurses' consumption, 237
- the monthly, 185
- Nursing, 224
- diet while, 225
 - pretexes for avoiding, 225
 - prolonged, 237
 - stated times for, 228
- Oatmeal porridge in constipation, 157
- Obstructive dysmenorrhœa, 51
- Occupation, necessity for, 20, 90; occupation for ladies, 106
- Edema (*swelling from serous effusion*), 148
- Os uteri (*the mouth or orifice of the womb*), 131
- Ovaries, 22, 128
- Ovary, 24, 123
- Pain in the breasts, 167
- Painful menstruation, 50
- Pains, after, 202
- false and true, in labour, 183
- Palpitation of the heart, 145
- Parturition, see "Labour"
- Patients, rules for, 14
- Pelvis (*named from its resemblance to a basin, in the bony cavity forming the lower part of the trunk, and contains the bladder, uterus, and rectum*), 100, 130, 160
- Pessaire, 151
- Perinæum (*the space between the vaginal and anal orifices*), rupture of, 82
- Periods, the, see "Menstruation"
- Pessaries, 83
- "Pendulous belly," 197
- Physician's view of human nature, 106
- Physiologist's wonder and admiration excited, 23
- Piles in pregnancy, 100
- Placenta (*after-birth*), how to remove, 196
- Polypus of the womb, 85
- Porridge, oatmeal, 157
- Poult eggs, 178
- Precocious education and habits, 20
- marriage, 103
- Pregnancy, 125
- exercise during, 135
 - and tympanites, 130,
 - disorders of, 133
 - general rules during, 134
 - signs and symptoms of, 125
- Prevention of miscarriage, 175
- Primiparæ (*first deliveries*), 128
- Procidencia (*protrusion*) uteri, 80
- Profuse menstruation, 43
- Prolapsus uteri (*falling of the womb*), 80
- Prolonged nursing, 237
- Prostitution, 111
- Pruritus vulvæ, 168
- Puberty (*from PUBES, to wax ripe. That period of life when the individual becomes capable of propagating her species*), 21
- external signs of, 21
- Puerperal fever, 207
- mania, 211
- Purposes of Menstruation, 24
- Pyrosis, 152
- Quickening as a sign of pregnancy, 130
- see "Ladies' calendar," 179
- Raw beef in vomiting, 152
- Reckoning of pregnancy, 179
- Relaxed bowels, 158, 215
- Repetition of doses, 12
- Reproduction, 107
- Rest for the uterus, 176
- Retention of the menses, 28, 36
- of urine in pregnancy, 165
 - after confinement, 218
- Rigor (*a sudden coldness with shivering*), 243
- Rules for patients during pregnancy, 134

- Salivation, 156
 ——— as a sign of pregnancy, 133
 Sanguineous (*having the properties or colour of blood*), 22
 Salt baths, 72
 Sea-bathing, 49
 Sea-salt, 17
 Sex of child known before birth, 132
 Sexual frigidity, 120
 ——— intercourse, excessive, 36, 45, 66, 81, 118
 Sheets, bath, for friction, 18
 Shoes, thin-soled, 36
 "Show," the, 174, 189
 Shower-bath, 101
 Shuttlecock, game of, 33
 Sickness, morning, 126, 149
 Signs and symptoms of pregnancy, 125
 Sitz-baths, 15, 24, 40, 49
 Skipping-rope, 33
 Sleeping after dinner, 187
 Stop diet, 199
 Soda-water and milk, 100, 212
 Sore mouth of nursing mothers, 231
 Sore nipples, 229
 Sounds of the foetal heart, 132
 Spasm, 154
 Souffle, uterine, 133
 Spermatozoa (*minute infusorial animalcules in the semen*), how destroyed, 119
 Sphincter (*a muscle to close the opening around which it is placed*), 162
 Spinal hot-water and ice bags, 19
 Spinal irritation, 101
 Spirits, see "Stimulants"
 Sponge-bath, 26; see also "Bathing"
 Stages of labour, 190
 Stated hours for nursing, 223
 Stays, 135, 243
 Sterility, 116
 Stimulants to be avoided, 25, 35, 40, 48, 62, 134, 227
 Stocking, elastic, 148
 Stories of injudicious friends, 139
 Subinvolution, 217
 Suckling, prolonged, 237
 Sudden menstruation, 26
 Sufferings of childbirth, causes of, 133
 Sunlight, want of, 76
 Suppers, 226
 Suppression of the menses, 36
 ——— chronic, 37
 ——— sudden, 37
 Swelling of the extremities, 148
 Swollen veins, 146
 Symptoms and stages of labour, 180
 Theatrical exhibitions, 101, 137
 Thin-soled shoes, 36
 Thirst when nursing, 227
 Thrush a cause of sore nipples, 231
 Tight dressing and lacing, 36, 81, 101, 172, 249
 Times for nursing, 228
 ——— for taking medicines, 12
 Toothache and faceache, 143
 ——— as a sign of pregnancy, 133
 Treatment after delivery, 193
 Triturations, 10
 Tumours and dysmenorrhœa, 51
 Tumours, uterine, 45, 51, 85, 118
 Tympanites and pregnancy, 133
 Umbilical cord, how to tie, 195
 Umbilicus (*navel*), 129
 Unbolted flour, 163
 Urine, incontinence of, 164
 ——— retention of, 165; after labour, 213; hysterical, 98
 Uterine contraction, 190
 ——— or vaginal douche, 70
 ——— souffle, 133
 Uterus (*womb*), counterpart of the breasts, 224; development of, 22
 ——— rest for, 176; see also "Womb"
 Vagina, colour of, in pregnancy, 153
 Vaginal douche, 56, 70
 Vaginal injections, 48, 56, 70, 82
 Varicose veins, 146
 Veins, enlarged, 146
 Ventilated rooms, 27, 185
 Vicarious (*substitutional*) menstruation, 42
 Vomiting, see "Morning Sickness"
 Walking exercise, 136
 Water, cold, 16
 Water-brash, 152
 Weaning, 241
 ——— indications for, 241
 Wet-compress described, 102
 Wet-nurses, regimen and diet of, 227
 Whites, 64; as a cause of sterility, 118
 ——— infantile, 70
 Womb, falling of, 80
 ——— inflammation of, 84
 ——— involution and subinvolution of, 217
 ——— polypus of, 85; see also "Uterus"
 Worms and Leucorrhœa, 66, 71

Homœopathic Publications.

NOW READY, uniform with "LADY'S MANUAL," SECOND EDITION, thoroughly Revised, with New Sections, Crown 8vo, pp. 228, elegantly bound in cloth, gilt, price 8s. 6d.

The Diseases of Infants and Children, *And their Homœopathic and General Treatment.*

FROM REVIEWS.

"One of the best domestic medical books we have met with. . . . This excellent manual gives in a small bulk all that is really wanted by non-medical persons."—*British Journal of Homœopathy*.

"This book is another of the series of practical domestic treatises which have done so much to spread a knowledge and increase the popularity of Homœopathy in England, and have made Dr. Ruddock famous. It is written in plain language, so that all may understand its teachings, it preserves a sound pathology and diagnosis throughout, and its treatment, which embraces the 'new remedies,' as well as the old, is in accord with the experience of most practitioners, and is thoroughly safe."—*The Hahnemannian Monthly*.

"The author offers us here a very valuable contribution to the pathology and therapy of the diseases of children. According to his own modest opinion the book is only intended to be the adviser of mothers, but after a careful perusal of the work we are convinced that it contains also for physicians much interesting matter, and also not a little that is new."—*Allegemeine Homœopathische Zeitung*.

"Those who believe in Homœopathy, and put their faith to the test of practice, will be glad to know of Dr. Ruddock's new work. . . . The author does not, however, confine himself to diseases, but gives some admirable hints on the general management of children, his hygienic and medical prescriptions being intended for preventive as well as for curative treatment."—*Public Opinion*.

"The Doctor traverses the entire domain of therapeutics, and considering the popularity of the style, the excellence of the definitions, the general precision of the phraseology despite the absence of technicalities, it appears to us as good a treatise from its own standpoint as could be reasonably expected."—*The Edinburgh Daily Review*.

JUST PUBLISHED, cloth, pp. 160, price One Shilling.

The Common Diseases of Children.

AN ABRIDGMENT, CAREFULLY DONE,
OF THE

"DISEASES OF INFANTS AND CHILDREN."

HOMŒOPATHIC PUBLICATIONS.

The Homœopathic World.

A Journal for the Exposition of the Law of Similars and Elucidation of its Operation, including Medical News and Literature, Cases from Practice, Social and Sanatory Science and Correspondence. Published Monthly, price 6d.; Post Free, 7d.; Paid for in Advance for one Year, 6s., Post Free Monthly.

"We can commend this journal as the best our school ever published."—*New England Medical Gazette*.

"The 'Homœopathic World' ranks much higher than any other popular Homœopathic journal."—*American Homœopathic Observer*.

"Believers in Homœopathy are rapidly increasing, and a magazine so ably edited as this is by Dr. Ruddock, must be to them a welcome addition to their ordinary reading."—*Public Opinion*.

"It is not strictly confined to medical subjects; social and sanatory questions find a place in its pages, and the Editor and Publishers use every means to render it acceptable to all who take an interest in the progress and practice of Homœopathy."—*Guernsey Mail and Telegraph*.

"Any one who would continue his studies of Homœopathy, we refer o the 'Homœopathic World.'"—*Belfast Weekly Observer*.

The Yearly Volumes

From 1867 to 1874, well bound in cloth, gilt lettered, price 5s.
each, post free.

Each volume contains articles of permanent value on Homœopathy, Health, Disease, Remedies, Food, Reviews of Books, etc. By means of a Copious Index, added to each year's issue, the publication will be found very useful for reference.

The volumes are admirably adapted for presentation to Libraries and Reading Rooms, or to inquiring persons.

Second Edition, with numerous additional References, cloth lettered,
price 1s.

The Disease Index to the Homœopathic World.

FROM 1866 TO 1872 INCLUSIVE.

FIFTH EDITION, revised and enlarged, price 1s. 6d.

The Common Diseases of Women.

An Abridgment of the "Lady's Manual."

NOW READY, demy 8vo, pp. 1032, price 21s. ; superior half-morocco, 25s.

A Text-Book of Modern Medicine and Surgery,

ON HOMŒOPATHIC PRINCIPLES.

By E. H. RUDDOCK, M.D., L.R.C.P., M.R.C.S., L.M. (London and Edinburgh), etc.

FROM REVIEWS.

"This handsome and bulky volume is the latest production of Dr. Ruddock ; a number of whose works we have had occasion to refer to heretofore. Although the author writes for the non-professional public rather than for medical men, yet as a *Text Book* for physicians in active practice we do not hesitate to commend this volume very highly. It is full to overflowing of valuable material, gathered from all sources :—from the journals and standard works of the day, both homœopathic and allopathic, and from the personal experience of the many correspondents of the author. In fact, the book presents all the evidences of a work prepared by an educated physician, a keen observer, and an experienced gatherer of valuable facts ; and as an exponent of the best and most reliable treatment of the various forms of disease, in brief form and up to date, it is not surpassed.

"The work is arranged in six parts. Part I. is introductory, and comprises chapters on Hygiene, the Signs and Symptoms of Disease, and the Medicines. Part II. treats of Accessories in the Treatment of Disease. These sections of the work are admirable, and the author is deserving of much credit for the clear and concise manner in which he has stated the great variety of interesting subjects he has treated of. Part III. is devoted to the consideration of Medical and Surgical Diseases and their Homœopathic and General Treatment ; and this comprises a number of chapters. Chapter 1 is devoted to Blood Diseases ; Chapter 2 to Constitutional Diseases ; Chapter 3 to Diseases of the Nervous System ; Chapter 4 to Diseases of the Eye ; Chapter 5 to Diseases of the Ear ; Chapter 6 of the Nose ; Chapter 7 of the Circulatory System ; Chapter 8 of the Respiratory System ; Chapter 9 of the Digestive System ; Chapter 10 of the Urinary System ; Chapter 11 of the Cutaneous System ; Chapter 12 treats of Miscellaneous Diseases ; Chapter 13 is devoted to the treatment of 'Accidents.' The diseases treated of in these chapters are arranged according to the new 'Nomenclature of Diseases' of the Royal College of Physicians. Part IV. is the department of *Materia Medica*, which comprises nearly two hundred pages, in which the leading indications for one hundred and sixteen remedies are briefly and clearly given. Part V. is on Poisons and the Antidotes. Part VI. is entitled the 'Clinical Directory.' Some time ago we noticed the first edition of this Directory, and took occasion to commend it as valuable for its concise suggestive hints. The author has evidently been at considerable pains to increase its usefulness by the addition of new sections and of numerous remedies.

"Although this volume is got up very much in the style of the author's 'Vade Mecum,' it is by no means a reprint of that work. Very much new material has been added in all the departments, and the whole character of the work has been changed, while its value has been at the same time greatly increased. For junior practitioners (and seniors as well) it will certainly prove of considerable service. It is handsomely printed with clear type on good paper, and presents a very attractive appearance. We recently had the pleasure of meeting Dr. Ruddock, and were as much pleased with the man as with his book."—*Hahnemannian Monthly*.

"If the author was not already well known in the Homœopathic School of Medicine as one of the most successful practitioners, the work in question would suffice to acquire for him a well-merited reputation, so profound is the knowledge, both theoretical and clinical, which he has displayed in it. . . .

"We cannot do less than confess that the new production of Dr. Ruddock is highly practical, and at the same time didactic: that in it he shows a wide experience, and gives proof of great and profound knowledge which does him honour, and that the book may be studied and consulted with advantage both by the medical student and the homœopathic practitioner; and we therefore recommend its perusal by all our colleagues who may know English."—*El Criterio Medico*.

"Diseases prevalent in India and the Colonies are specially noticed by Dr. Ruddock, while he has been most careful in the consideration of hygiene and accessory treatment. New remedies for special diseases are noted, and the 'Materia Medica' comprises several new features, the additions for the most part having been, we are informed, thoroughly proved by American practitioners. The surgical portion deals principally with the more simple operations, and is only inserted as a guide and aid to persons who are far distant from effective assistance, and for cases of urgency. Dr. Ruddock's writings have always been favourably received, and this book—perhaps the most important of all of them—cannot fail to meet with the same attention."—*Public Opinion*.

"Very clearly and pleasantly written, and on matters of hygienic rule and habits contains a vast amount of common-sense advice, which even the non-medical reader may find it to his advantage to consult."—*Graphic*.

"We don't profess to expound medical science; in fact, it is a matter for surprise that the above-named lies before us at all, but, as it is here, it deserves notice. Dr. Ruddock's name is a household word throughout the globe almost, and would alone recommend the book. It does not require a recommendation, however, being the exponent of its own merits, containing so vast an amount of information as to every conceivable complaint. The very sight of it ought to make an invalid feel much better, with the assurance that everybody knew all about him, and could bring him round to convalescence sharp. The book is high-priced, but to those who can afford it, we can assure them they might easily spend a guinea to less advantage."—*Church and Home*.

SECOND EDITION, enlarged, fcap. 8vo, price 1s 6d.

On Consumption and Tuberculosis of the Lungs.

Their Diagnosis, Causes, Prevention, and General Treatment, embodying the Modern Views on these Diseases, with Cases treated by the Author.

"A popular work on Phthisis should address itself chiefly to hygienic and dietetic means, to a removal of the causes of Consumption, and to an indication of the early symptoms which give warning of its approach. A large portion of this book is devoted to the two former points, and they are treated of fully and intelligently. We gladly wish Dr. Ruddock's work a wide circulation, and we trust it may prove useful in enabling 'delicate' persons to ward off Consumption."—*Homœopathic Review*.

"We do not know which to admire most, the precision and clearness with which the Author unfolds the questions and matters of which his book treats, or the depth of knowledge he displays within such narrow limits, in order to place before the public in all their details the ravages of so terrible a disease, and the preventive and curative measures in the cases in which such are possible. This work of the popular English physician, in addition to the object for which it is published—the conveyance of information to the general public—may be consulted with advantage by the faculty. Besides the benefit which society in general receives from his excellent treatment, he has given to the homœopathic school of medicine another proof of his profound medical knowledge, and of how great an increase of Hahnemannian literature we may expect from such indefatigable zeal."—*El Criterio Medico*.

"We are surprised at the amount and clearness of the information given in so small a work. It should be on sale in every city in America; and those who thoughtlessly place themselves in the way of this remorseless malady should take warning from its lucid pages."—*New England Medical Gazette*.

Foolscap 8vo, price 1s. 6d.

The British Homœopathic Medical and Pharmaceutical Directory, 1875.

It comprises a list of Homœopathic Medical Practitioners and Veterinary Surgeons, another of Homœopathic Chemists, an account of the present condition of Homœopathy in Great Britain, a Report on the climatic and hygienic condition of different localities so far as obtainable, especially of watering-places and health-resorts, with indications for the special classes of disease for which they are fitted, etc., etc.

HOMŒOPATHIC PUBLICATIONS.

Seventh Edition, Thirty-eighth Thousand, thoroughly revised, wide margin, price 10s. 6d. ; half-bound, suitable for Presentation, Libraries, Medicine Chests, etc., 14s. ; Cheap Abridged Edition (Sixth), price 5s.

THE

Homœopathic Vade Mecum

OF

MODERN MEDICINE AND SURGERY;

With a Chapter on Poisons, a Clinical Directory, containing the personal experience of many physicians, an Appendix of Formulæ, Table of Dilutions of the remedies prescribed, and copious Index.

"The best work of the kind that has hitherto appeared. . . . We know of none that we can more confidently recommend."—*Homœopathic Review*.

"The Seventh Edition (38th Thousand) of Dr. Ruddock's 'Homœopathic Vade Mecum' is to hand. The articles have been brought up to latest dates, all sources, Allopathic as well as Homœopathic, being used by the author, so as to get the benefit of all minds. The book is exceedingly well arranged, and for family use as a Homœopathic manual we know of no better."—*Chemist and Druggist*.

"Dr. Ruddock's work will be found extremely useful as a domestic manual, but at the same time the author has endeavoured to meet the requirements of medical students, junior practitioners, and allopathic medical men commencing the study and practice of Homœopathy. . . . The author claims for this manual the character of a representative book of modern medicine and surgery as taught in the clinics of our hospitals and practised by the most advanced physicians and surgeons of the day, and this may fairly be said of it."—*Public Opinion*.

"The last edition of this most excellent Manual is one that must give the greatest satisfaction to those for whom it has been compiled. All that is latest in the Homœopathic system of treatment for disease, as well as the latest additions to *Materia Medica*, will be found within its ample pages. But it is not a mere dry detail of symptoms, causes, and remedies. The book is a most admirable exposition of all these. Dr. Ruddock displays a literary ability of an exceedingly high order in all the works which we have seen from his hand. Moreover, he has a perspicuous manner of laying facts and recommendations before his readers, which makes his works exceedingly valuable. It is impossible for any person to mistake the very explicit language used in the *Vade Mecum*. Among the most notable features of this work we would call attention to the Hygienic Observations, which form the first part. We are sure that parents and invalids will derive an immense amount of most valuable information by a careful and frequent perusal of these 'observations.'"—*Southport Daily News*.

NINTH EDITION (100,000 copies), with numerous notes, and thoroughly revised. Price—Lettered, good binding, toned paper, with a Clinical Directory, 1s. 6d.; Ditto, elegant binding, gilt edges, etc., for presents, 3s. 6d.; Cheap Edition, without Clinical Directory, etc., 1s.

The Stepping-Stone to Homœopathy and Health.

By E. H. RUDDOCK, M.D., L.R.C.P., M.R.C.S., L.M. (London and Edin.), etc., Hon. Physician to the Reading and Berkshire Homœopathic Dispensary.

"The author of this little book has a genius for his work. His remarks upon medicine in general and Homœopathy in particular, upon Hygiene, disease and its cure, medicines and their every-day application, are suited to the comprehension of any intelligent person. The volume contains all that is essential to a domestic work, in an easily accessible form, and in more explicit and satisfactory language to the non-professional, than many a larger and more pretentious work."—*United States Medical and Surgical Journal*.

"He who has never opened the book before is able to find the remedy he wants."—*Homœopathic Record*.

"A perfect manual on a vital subject, and a copy should be in every home."—*Westeyan Times*.

"'The Stepping-Stone to Homœopathy and Health,' by Dr. Ruddock is a valuable and practical manual, in praise of which we have previously spoken. It has reached its ninth edition (100,000), and the present issue is both an enlargement of and an improvement upon its predecessors. The design of Dr. Ruddock's handbook is to point out some of the means by which much human suffering may be prevented, bodily functions preserved unimpaired, and life prolonged to the full period of man's existence. Its use is not intended to supersede the attendance of the properly qualified practitioner, but only as a guide to the treatment of trifling but painful ailments, or the prevention of more dangerous ones, by prescribing precautionary treatment."—*Public Opinion*.

JUST READY, Revised Edition. Price 5s. ; or Interleaved, 6s., post free.

The Clinical Directory; Chapter on Poisons, etc.

Being Parts V. and VI. of the "Text Book of Modern Medicine and Surgery on Homœopathic Principles."

This work will, it is hoped, be found very convenient as a pocket repertory.

"This little repertory has given me more satisfaction in the short time that it has been in my possession than any of the more ponderous and pretentious ones heretofore given to the profession. It is brief, simple, and based not so much on pathogenetic symptoms as on *clinical experience*. Dr. Ruddock is known as a very candid and reliable author."—*The American Homœopathic Observer*.

CROWN 8vo, handsomely bound in cloth, gilt lettered, price 1s. 6d.

Doctor Lowe's Sacrifice; or, The Triumph of Homœopathy.

"This is a capital little story in which the advantages of the homœopathic system of medical treatment are considerably displayed to the disadvantage of all other systems. It is in itself a remarkable work, and possibly unique in its method of explaining the scientific mode of treatment of disease. But, though it is admittedly written in advocacy of the special mode of medical treatment, it is nevertheless a most excellent story, most ingeniously worked out, and full of very amusing and interesting incidents. The literary ability displayed in it is also of a very high kind; and had it appeared under any other title, it could not have failed to gain a wide circle of readers. The book is very handsomely got up, both as regards typography and binding."—*The Southport News*.

"'DOCTOR LOWE'S SACRIFICE' is a tale written to 'set forth the general facts, combat erroneous opinions and prejudices, and controvert objections which are raised against Homœopathy.' This sort of thing has generally been done in medical works and pamphlets, but we see no reason why it should be confined to such works. The style is interesting, and may make the mere reader of stories thoughtful. It is, however, just as well as tell would-be readers that the work 'represents in a narrative form the objections to the law of similars, and the manner in which they can be met. It points out the prejudice that exists, and the method by which it may be overcome.' If we drive our friends away from reading it by this candid statement, surely we must be held blameless. Dr. Lowe, the hero, gains a charming wife at the end of the book according to the orthodox fashion, which, perhaps, has something to do with the law of similars after all."—*Public Opinion*.

A System of Surgery.

By WILLIAM TOD HELMUTH, M.D., Professor of Surgery in the New York Homœopathic Medical College.

Illustrated with 571 engravings on wood. Price 40s.

"The author is no mere theoriser, but is well known as a bold, skilful, and successful surgeon, who has made a high mark amongst the best surgeons of the country; and into this book he has put the experience he has gathered within the past twenty years. We are able to assert, from a very careful examination of the work, that as a text-book of surgery, or as a work especially adapted to the requirements of a homœopathic practitioner, it has no superior."—*Hahnemannian Monthly*.

SECOND ENLARGED EDITION, 132 pages. Price 1s. ; post free.

The Pocket Manual of Homœopathic Veterinary Medicine.

Including the Treatment of Horses, Cattle, Dogs, etc.

JUST READY, *crisp*, *and* *handsomely* *bound*. Price 12s. 6d.

The Veterinary Vade Mecum.

A Manual on the Horse, Dog, Cow, and Sheep; their Diseases, Homœopathic Treatment, and General Management.

EDITED BY R. P. G. LORD, Esq., M.R.C.V.S.L.

This work describes in a plain manner modern scientific methods of detecting disease and observing symptoms, also the best modes of treating these animals in sickness. Very special attention has been paid to disorders of the horse, very full descriptions of them being given, together with the remedies which extensive experience has proved to be most applicable. The work also includes instructions on feeding, housing, and all treatment calculated to aid in restoration to health. It thus constitutes a valuable guide to military officers, farmers, gentlemen, and all those who keep these animals.

Homœopathic Missionary Tractates.

FOURTH EDITION, Carefully Revised.

I.—Fallacies and Claims. Being a Word to the World on Homœopathy.

FOURTH EDITION, Revised and Enlarged.

II.—Ministers and Medicine. An Appeal to Christian Ministers on the subject of Homœopathy. By Rev. THOMAS SIMS, M.A., Author of "Letters on the Sacred Writings," etc.

III.—Principles, Practice, and Progress of Homœopathy. Third Edition.

IV.—The Practical Test of Homœopathy; or, Cases of Cure by Homœopathic Remedies, in the Practice of various Physicians.

V.—Measles: its Complications and Fatality prevented by Homœopathy, being Contributions from more than twenty Medical Men.

VI.—Homœopathy Explained: a Word to the Medical Profession. By Dr. JOHN WILDE.

VII.—Constipation: its Origin and Homœopathic Treatment; and the use of Enemata. By Dr. JOHN WILDE.

VIII.—Scarlet Fever: Being an attempt to point out how the ravages of this very fatal disease may be limited. By Dr. MAFFET.

The above Tractates (a uniform series) are published at One Penny each, or, for enclosure in letters, etc., 25 copies for 15 stamps; 50 for 26 stamps; 100 for 48 stamps; post free.

Catalogue of Homœopathic Publications, post free, on application.

LONDON: HOMŒOPATHIC PUBLISHING COMPANY,
2, FINSBURY CIRCUS, E.C.

And all Homœopathic Chemists and Booksellers.

